1		
2		
3		
4		
5		
6		
7		
8		BUREAU OF LAND MANAGEMENT
9		
10		CALIFORNIA DESERT DISTRICT
11		
12		ADVISORY COUNCIL MEETING
13		
14		
15		
16		
17	LOCATION:	MIRACLE SPRINGS HOTEL AND SPA Desert Hot Springs, California
18		
19	DATE AND TIME:	September 8, 2001 8:15 a.m 6:04 p.m.
20	DEDODTED DV.	
21	REPORTED BY:	Sonja Chernick, CSR CSR No. 11504
22	JOB NO.:	58637
23		
24		
25		

1	APPEARANCES
2	RANDY RISTER
3	Wildlife
4	PAUL SMITH Public-at-Large
5	JON MC QUISTON
6	Elected Official
7	MARILYN BEARDSLEE Transportation/Right-of-Way
8	
9	TIM SALT BLM District Manager
10	California Desert District
11	ROY DENNER Recreation
12	RON KEMPER
13	Renewable Resources
14	JIM REDDY Nonrenewable Resources
15	WALLY LEIMGRUBER
16	Elected Official
17	DENNIS CASEBIER Public-at-Large
18	
19	Public-at-Large
20	BOB ELLIS Environmental Protection
21	
22	
23	
24	
25	

1	INDEX	
2	TOPIC	PAGE
3	Opening Remarks	3
5	Council Member Reports	15
6	District Managers' Report	44
7	Public Comment (non-agenda topics)	61
8	Field Manager Reports	109
9	Desert Tortoise Presentation	163
10	Preparation of Draft Imperial Sand Dunes Recreation Management Plan	261
11 12	Draft Coachella Valley Multiple-Species Habitat Conservation Plan	293
13	Proposed Fort Irwin Expansion	337
14	Proposed Cadiz Groundwater Storage & Dry-Yea Supply Program	ar 371
15	Public Comment	378
16	Meeting Summary	399
17	Adjourn Meeting	401
18		
19		
20		
21		
22		
23		
24		
25		

1	DESERT HOT SPRINGS, CALIFORNIA; SEPTEMBER 8, 2001			
2	8:15 A.M.			
3	-000-			
4				
5	MR. DENNER: My name is Roy Denner. Our			
6	chairperson Ilene Anderson had a last-minute			
7	illness in the family. Being vice chair, the			
8	honor of running this meeting comes to me.			
9	I want to start off by saying that			
10	chairing the meeting is a little difficult			
11	situation for me because I'm very vocal about the			
12	issues that I'm involved in, as many of you			
13	already know.			
14	So I'm going to do my best to make it			
15	clear when I'm speaking as chair of the council			
16	versus when I'm speaking as the recreation			
17	representative on the council.			
18	The best way I can find to do that is I			
19	have two hats. When I have this hat on, I'm			
20	speaking as chairman of the council. This is my			
21	Imperial Sand Dunes TRT hat. When I'm serving in			
22	that capacity, I'm serving as a BLM kind of			
23	person.			
24	And when I'm speaking as a recreation			
25	representative, I'm going to wear this hat. And I			
	4			

- 1 want to call attention to the fact that I'm
- 2 wearing this hat specifically because it has a
- 3 badge up here for the equestrian group that I
- 4 belong to that I ride with. So I'm not just the
- 5 OEC guy. I'm a recreation representative. I'm
- 6 interested in more than just OEC interests.
- 7 So I'll try to switch these hats around
- 8 as the occasion calls so you know whether ${\tt I'm}$
- 9 speaking for my constituency or whether I'm
- 10 speaking as chair of the organization. The
- 11 reporter might make a note of that, that I have
- 12 two hats on.
- Okay. I'll start out as chair. We'll
- 14 take a look at our agenda here. I think I've
- 15 already made my opening remarks. We probably
- 16 ought to stand and pledge allegiance.
- 17 (Pledge of Allegiance.)
- 18 For the benefit of those of you who do
- 19 not have an agenda, I'm going to very quickly run
- 20 through the agenda items so you know kind of when
- 21 and where we'll be talking about various items.
- We're going to start with council member
- 23 reports. That's the way we normally start, our
- 24 DAC members. So each of the people who haven't
- 25 been in attendance before know what we're all

- 1 about. Then we'll take our district manager
- 2 reports.
- 3 There are five district managers?
- 4 MR. SALT: One district manager and five
- 5 field managers.
- 6 MR. DENNER: I'm sorry. I'm getting
- 7 ahead of myself. There's only one district
- 8 manager, and that's Mr. Tim Salt right here.
- 9 We'll have his report. The field managers come
- 10 later.
- 11 Then we're going to open the agenda to
- 12 public comment. And I want to make it clear that
- 13 the public comment, this is not your only
- 14 opportunity for public comment.
- 15 This is an opportunity for public comment
- 16 on items that are not specifically on the agenda.
- 17 You'll obviously have a chance to make your
- 18 comments on the agenda items as well when the
- 19 items come up.
- Then we're going to have a short break.
- 21 Then we will have the field manager reports. Then
- 22 we're going to have a discussion by
- 23 Dr. Kristin Berry regarding the desert tortoise
- 24 and the status of the tortoise problem of the
- 25 California desert district.

б

- 1 Then we're going to break for lunch.
- 2 Then we're going to have a discussion after lunch
- 3 about the proposed Fort Irwin expansion and what
- 4 it means to the environment and the California
- 5 desert district.
- 6 Then we're going to talk about the
- 7 Coachella Valley multiple-species habitat
- 8 conservation plan, a plan designed to protect
- 9 endangered species in the Coachella Valley.
- 10 Then we'll have another break this
- 11 afternoon. Then we have a representative from the
- 12 BLM in El Centro to talk about the draft of the
- 13 Imperial Sand Dunes Recreation Management Plan
- 14 which is under way.
- Then we're going to have a discussion
- 16 about the proposed Cadiz ground storage project.
- 17 We'll also then have public comments and a meeting
- 18 summary. And that will be the extent of the day.
- 19 It's a pretty full agenda. We're going to be
- 20 pretty busy, I think.
- 21 Tim, do you have anything to add to
- 22 that?
- MR. SALT: Not relative to the agenda,
- 24 no.
- MR. DENNER: The next item we're supposed

- 1 to do here is to schedule our future meetings. I
- 2 think we already have the next one scheduled in
- 3 December.
- 4 MR. SALT: November.
- 5 MR. DENNER: November. That's what I
- 6 said, November.
- 7 MR. SALT: December?
- 8 MR. DENNER: December. Everybody has
- 9 that clear? Bob?
- 10 MR. ELLIS: Could we talk about the
- 11 meeting after that? I'd like to schedule that.
- MR. DENNER: I don't see why not.
- MR. KEMPER: In the past, the BLM always
- 14 gave an announcement of when the first meeting
- 15 would be after the new council members have been
- 16 appointed. We didn't schedule the first meeting
- 17 in the year. The district manager sent out a
- 18 notice. That's just the way it's been in the past
- 19 anyway.
- 20 MR. SALT: Yeah, that is true. Since all
- 21 the council members are actually appointed by the
- 22 secretary, once we submit the nominations to the
- 23 secretary, it takes a period of time for those
- 24 nominations to clear and we have a full council
- 25 and they have a meeting.

- 1 The way things have been going so far in
- 2 terms of department of review on things, I
- 3 wouldn't anticipate a quick turnaround on those
- 4 nominations.
- 5 I guess what I would propose is that we
- 6 select a date as a target date. And, you know,
- 7 we'll keep you posted as to whether or not we're
- 8 going to get the positions filled and go from
- 9 there.
- I would propose a target date. And I
- 11 think the earliest we could probably expect the
- 12 council to be filled and also have the opportunity
- 13 to have the appropriate public notice for the
- 14 meeting would be late February or early March. So
- 15 that's what I would propose as the time frame that
- 16 we look at.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Any other council members
- 18 have a comment? Do you want to do that?
- 19 MR. KEMPER: If I can, I'll make a motion
- 20 that we hold the first meeting in the last week of
- 21 February.
- MR. DENNER: We have a motion to hold the
- 23 first meeting of the next year in the last week of
- 24 February.
- 25 MR. SALT: Are you suggesting the 22nd

- 1 and 23rd?
- 2 MR. KEMPER: I do have not a calendar in
- 3 front of me.
- 4 MR. SALT: That's the last Friday and
- 5 Saturday.
- 6 MR. KEMPER: The 22nd and 23rd of
- 7 February.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Do I have a second to that
- 9 motion?
- MR. SMITH: Second.
- 11 MR. DENNER: Second by?
- MR. SMITH: Paul Smith.
- MR. DENNER: Oh. Paul Smith.
- 14 Discussion? Bob?
- MR. ELLIS: Is that President's Day
- 16 weekend? If it's President's Day weekend, I would
- 17 hope we could move it one week back.
- MR. DENNER: I would agree with that.
- 19 President's Day weekend is a busy weekend for me.
- 20 So one week forward or one week back?
- 21 Motion-maker?
- MR. KEMPER: Tim, would the third weekend
- 23 in February work for you or does it have to be the
- 24 first weekend in March?
- 25 MR. SALT: I think the third weekend in

- 1 February would be really pushing it,
- 2 realistically.
- 3 MR. KEMPER: I'll amend my motion to the
- 4 first weekend in February -- March. I'm sorry.
- 5 MR. SALT: The 1st and 2nd.
- 6 MR. KEMPER: The 1st and 2nd of March.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Paul, is an amendment okay
- 8 with you?
- 9 MR. SMITH: That's fine. Second.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Okay. We have a motion and
- 11 a second that the first meeting in the calendar
- 12 year 2002 be the first weekend in March being the
- 13 1st and 2nd of March.
- 14 Any discussion?
- MR. BETTERLEY: Location.
- MR. DENNER: We can either take that
- 17 question now or we can vote on the issue that's on
- 18 the table and then discuss the location. Why
- 19 don't we get this out of the way. Okay?
- 20 All in favor of having the next council
- 21 meeting the 1st and 2nd of March of 2002 -- yes?
- MR. MC QUISTON: Just a question. Wally,
- 23 that's NECO's legislative week. I don't know if
- 24 you're going to be going to that.
- MR. LEIMGRUBER: Yes. I'm on a NECO

- 1 Public Lands Steering Committee, and I will be
- 2 attending that D.C. meeting. Thanks for bringing
- 3 that up.
- 4 MR. MC QUISTON: My suggestion would
- 5 be $\operatorname{--}$ it works for me, but one of the two of us
- 6 has to be here. We might want to schedule
- 7 something that looks good for both of us, just in
- 8 case.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Good point. Motion-maker?
- 10 MR. KEMPER: Well, maybe I better ask a
- 11 question first. Does the second weekend in March
- 12 work for everybody?
- 13 MR. SALT: The 8th and 9th.
- MR. KEMPER: The 8th and 9th. If so,
- 15 I'll amend the motion to the 8th and 9th of March.
- MR. SMITH: Second.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Any discussion on having the
- 18 first meeting in the next calendar year the second
- 19 weekend, the 8th and 9th of March? Okay. All in
- 20 favor raise your hand. Opposed? Abstained?
- 21 Please record that the motion passed unanimously.
- The question is, where are we going to
- 23 hold it in March? Don't everybody speak up at
- 24 once.
- MR. KEMPER: What are going to be the

- 1 topics?
- 2 MR. BETTERLEY: Where is the November
- 3 meeting going to be?
- 4 MR. DENNER: Just for the record, the
- 5 November meeting --
- 6 MR. SMITH: December.
- 7 MR. DENNER: I'm sorry. The December
- 8 meeting is the 7th and 8th, Friday and Saturday,
- 9 the 7th and 8th of December. It will be in
- 10 El Centro.
- Now, for our March meeting 2002, the
- 12 question came up is there any idea what the topics
- 13 are going to be?
- MR. SALT: I think we're going to be real
- 15 close to a draft on the West Mojave by then. I
- 16 would propose someplace in the High Desert area,
- 17 Victorville. We've been to Barstow a lot. We
- 18 haven't been to Victorville. There are some
- 19 amenities in Victorville. We may get a nice place
- 20 to meet.
- 21 MR. DENNER: Mr. Salt says that
- 22 Victorville might be an ideal thing with the NEMO
- 23 plan being drafted by then.
- 24 Any discussion on that concept? Anybody
- 25 like it or dislike it?

```
1 MS. BEARDSLEE: Are you looking for a
```

- 2 motion?
- 3 MR. DENNER: Well, I'm looking for
- 4 comments first.
- 5 MS. BEARDSLEE: Okay.
- 6 MR. KEMPER: Actually, I think we need a
- 7 motion before we can make comments. I'll make a
- 8 motion that we have the March meeting in
- 9 Victorville.
- MS. BEARDSLEE: I'll second that motion.
- 11 MR. DENNER: Okay. Now, I'll take
- 12 comments. Anybody have comments on having the
- 13 March meeting in Victorville?
- 14 MR. SMITH: It's a great idea. Let's do
- 15 it.
- 16 MR. DENNER: All in favor raise your
- 17 hand. Opposed? Abstained? For the record, the
- 18 vote was unanimous to have the meeting in
- 19 Victorville.
- 20 And of course, as we get closer to that
- 21 date, that's subject to change. There may be
- 22 something that will come up between now and then
- 23 that will make it more logical to meet or more
- 24 informative to meet in some other location. But
- 25 that will be our target date and our target place

- 1 for the first meeting in 2002.
- 2 MR. SALT: As I understand it with the
- 3 primary topic of West Mojave. And we'll fill in
- 4 the other topics as we get closer to the date.
- 5 MR. DENNER: Okay. Let's start with our
- 6 council member reports. We'll start down here
- 7 with Randy.
- 8 MR. RISTER: Randy Rister with Imperial
- 9 County Fish and Game and Imperial County Parks and
- 10 Recreation representing wildlife. We've been
- 11 working six years to get a permit from Bureau of
- 12 Reclamation to do a bighorn sheep (inaudible). We
- 13 got that permit last month and completed the
- 14 project.
- We're also still permitting, going
- 16 through the process, to do some additional water
- 17 sources in Imperial County.
- 18 We also are under contract with Nolte
- 19 Engineering to build 30 additional wetlands. As
- 20 you may recall, I've been updating the commission
- 21 on the wetlands for cleaning up the Salton Sea as
- 22 part of the measure to clean up the (inaudible)
- 23 River to facilitate better water quality on the
- 24 Salton Sea for the birds on the pacific flyway
- 25 that also use the desert area and the Colorado

- 1 River area.
- The two wetlands that we have built, one
- 3 cleaning up drain water is doing a 97 percent
- 4 cleanup. The one on the newer water itself, the
- 5 water coming out of Mexicali, is doing about a
- 6 99 percent cleanup. So those are very effective.
- We've received a new grant from Bureau of
- 8 Reclamation to do an inventory and feasibility
- 9 study and engineering design for between 30 and 35 $\,$
- 10 more projects. So that's in a stage of being
- 11 completed now.
- 12 Besides the work that we're doing for the
- 13 bighorn sheep, we also have a telemetry study that
- 14 I informed you about for collared deer in the area
- 15 between the (inaudible) and the Black Mountain.
- 16 We're in our third year of that mule deer
- 17 study. As part of that study, there's money
- 18 awarded through various grants and other funding
- 19 sources in conjunction with state fish and game
- 20 and BLM to capture feral burros.
- 21 Yesterday we completed another capture by
- 22 helicopter and telemetry radio capture of 12
- 23 additionals. I think we have now 33 burros that
- 24 are captured. We'll be monitoring their movements
- 25 throughout the desert and the impact they have on

- 1 bighorn sheep and mule deer and the vegetation in
- 2 the Imperial County. So that is briefly some of
- 3 the issues that we're working on at this point.
- 4 MR. SMITH: Hi. I'm Paul Smith. I'm
- 5 representing the public at large. I have a
- 6 particular interest and a particular request. And
- 7 that is, I've been surveying the use of nonprofit
- 8 organizations within the desert area, both the
- 9 Colorado and the Mojave.
- 10 While there are some very excellent
- 11 individual nonprofit organizations working within
- 12 specific areas, there seems to be a vacuum of
- 13 nonprofits that are performing interpretive
- 14 activities for the deserts as a whole.
- 15 So anybody that has an interest or some
- 16 healthy ideas along those lines to use nonprofit
- 17 organizations to increase the interpretive aspects
- 18 of both the natural and cultural histories of the
- 19 the desert, I'd be interested in hearing from them
- 20 and perhaps having them on a list where we can
- 21 communicate. Thank you.
- 22 MR. MC QUISTON: Good morning. I'm
- 23 John McQuiston. I'm the first district supervisor
- 24 of Kern County representing this body as an
- 25 elected official. I don't have anything in

- 1 particular to report today. I would like to say
- 2 good morning and to welcome you for being here.
- 3 Thank you for taking time out of your schedules.
- 4 If there's any questions or comments
- 5 regarding local government elected that you feel I
- 6 need to know about, please take time during the
- 7 breaks or over lunch to contact me. I'd be happy
- 8 to discuss whatever is on your mind.
- 9 MS. BEARDSLEE: I'm Marilyn Beardslee. I
- 10 represent Transportation and Right-of-Way
- 11 interests on this council. I'm with the Kern
- 12 Council of Governments for the Transportation
- 13 Planning Agency for Kern County. I do long-range
- 14 planning for that agency.
- 15 A particular interest I think to the
- 16 public right now is that Caltrans, California
- 17 Department of Transportation, is preparing its
- 18 long-range California transportation plan.
- 19 The public comment period is open.
- 20 They've had several workshops lately. I've
- 21 attended the Bishop and Visalia meetings. And I
- 22 think it's a particular concern to everyone that
- 23 they participate in it, because it is something
- 24 that over the next 25 years is going to affect and
- 25 if not impact every one of us here in the state of

- 1 California.
- Of particular concern to me I guess and
- 3 to our county are the improvements that we're
- 4 bringing forward on Route 14 and 395 up the
- 5 eastern Sierra. That's certainly something the
- 6 transportation plan is working at.
- 7 So I would encourage and appreciate any
- 8 comments that you might have to Caltrans on your
- 9 concerns for the transportation through California
- 10 over the next 25 years. Thank you.
- 11 MR. DENNER: A quick administrative
- 12 announcement I should have made before probably.
- 13 Over on the table on the side there are forms that
- 14 look like this. Anyone who wants to speak during
- 15 the open discussion period on topics not on the
- 16 agenda needs to fill out one of these forms.
- 17 If you want to speak relative to one of
- 18 the topics that are on the agenda, fill out these
- 19 forms, please. We'll make sure you'll get heard.
- 20 I'd like to go down to Bob Ellis now and come this
- 21 way for comments.
- 22 MR. ELLIS: Oh. Hi. My name is
- 23 Bob Ellis. I represent environmental protection
- 24 on the board. I'm an active environmentalist
- 25 working with a number of environmental

- 1 organizations including the Sierra Club to better
- 2 protect the natural environments of the desert.
- 3 I'm also a desert backpacker and enjoy
- 4 spending a lot of time in remote areas of the
- 5 California/Nevada desert.
- 6 We had a very nice tour yesterday. Not
- 7 as many people as usual came on it, but we got to
- 8 see some preserves in the area around here -- Big
- 9 Morongo, Coachella Valley, Mission Creek.
- I encourage anyone who has some extra
- 11 time tomorrow to visit one of those preserves.
- 12 Each of them has a story to tell. It's great.
- 13 There's two other visits we made. One
- 14 was to the Sea West Wind Farm. And we made
- 15 another visit to the Desert Water Authority
- 16 settling ponds in the western end of the Coachella
- 17 Valley up near Windy Point.
- 18 We heard a little bit about the Coachella
- 19 Valley plan. It's on the agenda. From what I
- 20 heard yesterday, it's going to require a whole lot
- 21 of cooperation amongst the cities and people and
- 22 agencies to get a good plan that will allow
- 23 recreation development in the Coachella Valley and
- 24 protect the habitats for the endangered species.
- 25 So we're going to hear a lot about that

- 1 starting today and I guess over the next two
- 2 years. My theme is cooperation.
- 3 I have one more story about cooperation,
- 4 and that totally involved me on Tuesday of this
- 5 week. A friend of mine was hiking over the
- 6 weekend in the mountains. He was supposed to come
- 7 back on Sunday night. We didn't hear from him.
- 8 Tuesday morning we called the BLM in
- 9 Bishop. As it turned out, that's who we could get
- 10 ahold of. And Ron Stermo (phonetic) the ranger
- 11 there said, "I'll go drive right on up and see
- 12 what I can find out."
- Well, Monday night they got some rain.
- 14 But if you were up there, the roads were all
- 15 washed out on the western mountains. Surprise
- 16 Canyon and Middle Park Canyon and South Park
- 17 Canyon, the roads were all gone.
- 18 So they discovered that when we got up
- 19 there. They contacted Death Valley ranger
- 20 Dan Brenner. He got his winchable vehicle out,
- 21 spent the rest of the afternoon winching his way
- 22 up. He got to the top. Near Porter Peak, they
- 23 found Dave's truck but no Dave.
- 24 So by then we had contacted the Search
- 25 and Rescue in Indio County, and Randy Dixon of the

- 1 Indio County Search and Rescue got a plane up
- 2 there. They started a quick search.
- We were concerned that Dave, who was only
- 4 going to day-hike in the area might be injured and
- 5 now be three days possibly without water on the
- 6 hill there.
- 7 So later on that evening -- well, later
- 8 that day, Ridgecrest BLM staff Marty Dikus was
- 9 really helpful in talking to Dave's mother in
- 10 Ridgecrest and his wife and encouraged them in
- 11 holding out and telling them about the process of
- 12 rescue.
- 13 So then at 10:00 at night, Randy Dixon of
- 14 the Search and Rescue of Indio arranged with
- 15 Vandenburg Air Force Base, who had a training
- 16 group ready to go, to do a night helicopter search
- 17 of the mountain.
- 18 Well, at 2:00 in the morning they were up
- 19 there right around south of Telescope Peak, and
- 20 they saw Dave's flashlight and came down and
- 21 picked him up. At 3:00 they were down and he was
- 22 telephoning his wife.
- 23 It's an example of three different
- 24 agencies and public servants cooperating. They
- 25 did a great job. We're really grateful. I would

- 1 like to kind of give a hand to the public
- 2 employees who pulled this off, and we're all very
- 3 happy. Thank you.
- 4 MR. BETTERLEY: My name is Bill Betterley
- 5 and I'm a former supervisor of San Bernardino
- 6 County. I represent on this board the public at
- 7 large, and I have no report.
- 8 MR. CASEBIER: I'm Dennis Casebier. I
- 9 represent the public at large. I live in Goffs,
- 10 California, out in the middle of the east Mojave.
- 11 I guess the two most exciting things that happened
- 12 there this year, one is they finally fixed the
- 13 grade crossing at Goffs.
- 14 The other is the two big ranches in the
- 15 east Mojave. I don't know if there's been a lot
- 16 of publicity on it or if everybody knows it or
- 17 not, but they have been deactivated.
- 18 So after about 130 years, the OX Ranch
- 19 and the Kessler Springs Ranch no longer have any
- 20 cattle. The ranches were bought by the National
- 21 Park Trust and given to the Mojave National
- 22 Preserve and the cattle taken off.
- 23 They're in the process now of trying to
- 24 decide what to do with the infrastructure, how
- 25 much of it to tear down.

- 1 MR. LEIMGRUBER: Good morning. My name
- 2 is Wally Leimgruber. I'm a district supervisor in
- 3 Imperial County. I serve on the Fifth District.
- 4 We have recently reapportioned our county, and I
- 5 actually have half the county now in Imperial.
- 6 The east portion of Imperial County is
- 7 all in District Five. The Imperial Sand Dune
- 8 Recreational Area lies within that specific
- 9 district.
- 10 This past Thursday we had our first
- 11 meeting in El Centro to talk about the management
- 12 plan for the sand dune area. The local press
- 13 brought in some good information on all of the
- 14 attendees.
- We had representatives from (inaudible)
- 16 County in the Yuma area. Imperial County was
- 17 there, as well as the San Diego County had
- 18 different people speak up.
- 19 The overwhelming thing there was to have
- 20 open public lands. I also serve on the National
- 21 Association of Counties Public Lands Steering
- 22 Committee. We go back to Washington in March and
- 23 talk about public lands that we want to have
- 24 multiple-use opportunities for to enjoy here in
- 25 our western states.

- Our Imperial County sheriff's office has
- 2 written for and obtained some federal grant monies
- 3 to have off-road vehicles help enforce laws out in
- 4 these areas. This is a large area.
- 5 The sand dune area is 150,000 acres. We
- 6 all know that there's been some closures there,
- 7 49,000 acres, just a recent closure among other
- 8 closures that have taken place.
- 9 But this is an area that we want to have
- 10 families to come out and enjoy. We want you to
- 11 come out here and feel safe. We want you to come
- 12 back to the county time and time again.
- We're going to continue to get this land
- 14 opened up. This county that we reside in has
- 15 limited economic opportunities, and recreation is
- 16 an issue that's very important to local
- 17 residents.
- 18 A lot of mom-and-pop stores. There's
- 19 machine shops. Even our local hospitals. We
- 20 don't like to mention those, but they do depend on
- 21 the visitors who come down to our area. It's a
- 22 very important economic basis. We want to see
- 23 family jobs there in our region continue to
- 24 operate and prosper.
- 25 This is my first year on this Desert

- 1 Advisory Council. This is actually the third
- 2 meeting that I've attended, and I continue to
- 3 learn more and more about the importance of our
- 4 deserts, our public lands that the BLM is taking
- 5 care of. And we want to make sure that we have a
- 6 balanced approach here on these lands. Thank
- 7 you.
- 8 MR. REDDY: I'm Jim Reddy. I represent
- 9 nonrenewable resources which primarily means
- 10 mining. On yesterday's tour, which I thought was
- 11 a pretty good tour, we heard at one point that the
- 12 off-road vehicle people had not been informed or
- 13 could not get information about all the meetings
- 14 that have been going on.
- One of the problems that I think the BLM
- 16 has had is some outreach to different groups. I
- 17 didn't make any comment yesterday. I thought I'd
- 18 reserve it for today, but I didn't even know the
- 19 thing was going on.
- 20 That might have been my fault. Our
- 21 industry didn't know about it, so nobody from the
- 22 mining association was able to tell me to pay
- 23 attention to it.
- 24 We're discussing constantly removing
- 25 large areas of the desert for endangered plants.

- 1 I think the off-road vehicle groups have done a
- 2 much better job of being informed of what's going
- 3 on in trying to protect their interests.
- 4 But we're not recognizing often that
- 5 there are certain areas of the desert -- this is
- 6 one of the most heavily-mineralized areas in the
- 7 United States, and we're not recognizing that. We
- 8 heard all the reasons why certain areas need to be
- 9 protected yesterday for bird flyways and
- 10 endangered species. There are endangered
- 11 minerals.
- 12 There are only certain places that one
- 13 can find some minerals. The BLM obviously
- 14 yesterday is taking not in the least account what
- 15 lies under the surface of the ground as far as
- 16 what we're taking away.
- 17 The off-road vehicle groups, which are
- 18 doing a pretty good job -- they're not doing a
- 19 good job of protecting their recreation
- 20 opportunities, but they're doing a good job of
- 21 trying to protect them.
- 22 I would appreciate it -- this is my last
- 23 term on the board. I won't be here next year --
- 24 if the BLM would do a better job of informing
- 25 different interest groups when studies are going

- 1 on.
- 2 Remember, just simply because we're
- 3 looking into protecting some endangered species
- 4 doesn't mean that that's the only group that we
- 5 ought to talk to. We ought to talk to the
- 6 recreation people. We ought to be sure that the
- 7 people that are interested in mining are informed
- 8 of it, because there are possibilities of moving
- 9 boundary lines many times not too much.
- 10 We can still preserve the endangered
- 11 species, but we can also preserve the minerals
- 12 that every one of us needs every day.
- 13 Even the people that like endangered
- 14 plants live in houses, and houses are built out of
- 15 stuff. And that's what miners do. All we do is
- 16 go get stuff. If we can't get any stuff, you
- 17 ain't got no house. That's all I'd like to say.
- 18 MR. KEMPER: Hi. I'm Ron Kemper. I
- 19 represent renewable resources and livestock
- 20 producers. I'd like to thank everyone for being
- 21 here. Everyone here spends a lot of time trying
- 22 to do a good job. It's always helpful if we have
- 23 people that come forward and tell us what their
- 24 concerns are.
- 25 I'll give you a little bit of an update

- 1 on the livestock producers. It parallels in a lot
- 2 of ways off-road users. We did have a hearing for
- 3 I think about two and a half weeks with
- 4 Judge Sweitzer.
- 5 He did remand a decision due to a lack of
- 6 consultation, coordination and cooperation. I
- 7 think that we all look forward to that process.
- 8 At least I know that the livestock producers do.
- 9 And we're hopping that we can move forward in an
- 10 amicable fashion.
- I'd like to congratulate this council.
- 12 At the last meeting that we had, we took up an
- 13 issue of overgrazing due to burros on some of
- 14 these allotments. Some of these allotments
- 15 actually have more burros then they have
- 16 livestock.
- 17 They actually made a recommendation that
- 18 the BLM cooperate with some of the local livestock
- 19 producers in trapping some burros and removing
- 20 them to adoption centers. That has been done and
- 21 has been done very successfully with a great
- 22 savings to the BLM and the BLM's budget.
- 23 We look forward to cooperating with the
- 24 bureau. We do support continued use of public
- 25 lands by the public for a variety of uses.

```
1 MR. DENNER: I have several items I'm
```

- 2 going to talk about. Before I do, it's going to
- 3 take me a few seconds to switch hats because I
- 4 have a relatively large head. Some people seem to
- 5 think it's even too big.
- 6 While I'm switching hats, there are
- 7 chairs here, empty chairs all around. There's
- 8 really no need for people to be standing. If you
- 9 guys want to have a seat, it will take me a few
- 10 seconds to get this job done. Then I'll pick up
- 11 with my report.
- 12 MR. RISTER: Mr. Chairman?
- MR. DENNER: Yes.
- MR. RISTER: Before you get to your
- 15 report, I missed two items on mine. Can I
- 16 interject those?
- MR. DENNER: Sure. Sure. By all means.
- 18 MR. RISTER: Also I had informed the
- 19 Desert Advisory Council a number of years ago
- 20 before I was a member when I came up with
- 21 Supervisor Sam Sharp that we were looking at doing
- 22 a cooperative effort improvement project on the
- 23 lower Colorado River.
- 24 We started out working with the inner
- 25 mountain west doing venture projects, Bureau of

- 1 Reclamation, State Fish and Game. Just recently,
- 2 the State Wildlife Conservation board did approve
- 3 a \$1.4 million grant to be given to Bureau of
- 4 Reclamation to match their \$1.8 million in order
- 5 that we are now going to restore about 9 miles of
- 6 the lower Colorado River.
- 7 We're going to dredge the Old California
- 8 Channel, restore 15 backwater lakes, restore three
- 9 wetland systems, remove salt cedar, replant native
- 10 vegetation, willows and cottonwoods, so that the
- 11 bighorn sheep and the other wildlife that have
- 12 been excluded from access to the Colorado River
- 13 because of this growth, that will open up areas
- 14 where they can get back to their water source.
- 15 It will also improve some habitat for
- 16 fisheries along the Salton Sea and ponds and lakes
- 17 for migratory water fowl. So we worked about six
- 18 or seven years getting this thing up this point.
- 19 We expect that within about the next nine or
- 20 ten months, those projects will be complete.
- One other issue. It's more of a sad
- 22 note. But I've informed this commission before
- 23 that we still have a major problem with illegal
- 24 immigration crossing in the desert. Up to this
- 25 point this year, I think we have now had 83 deaths

- 1 associated with the illegals crossing without
- 2 adequate water.
- 3 So I just want to caution the people that
- 4 are here today. If you do visit our area,
- 5 especially in the summer months, be prepared.
- 6 Take plenty of water and have a plan. Safety is a
- 7 major concern for us. Thank you.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Okay. I guess it's my
- 9 turn. First thing I want to comment on is
- 10 yesterday's tour. I probably will cover a little
- 11 bit of the ground that Bob Ellis already covered,
- 12 but I think it's worth the effort.
- Where's Jim Kenna? Jim? Jim is the BLM
- 14 guy that led the tour yesterday. He did an
- 15 excellent job. For the benefit of other council
- 16 members, particularly the new ones, I think you
- 17 guys who don't show up for the tours are making a
- 18 big mistake.
- 19 You know, I've gotten more education
- 20 about what's going on with the BLM in the various
- 21 desert districts by taking these tours than I have
- 22 at the council meetings or from the information
- 23 that's sent to me in the mail.
- 24 I think the tours are a very important
- 25 element of this advisory council. I encourage not

- 1 only council members but the public as well. If
- 2 you want to learn what's going on in the
- 3 California desert district, there's nothing like
- 4 getting out there and walking around and seeing
- 5 what these folks are doing.
- 6 Whether you approve of it or not, you at
- 7 least understand what it's all about. The tours
- 8 are very worthwhile. Let me tell you what we saw
- 9 yesterday, just briefly again, because I have a
- 10 method to my madness here.
- 11 We started out in the morning looking at
- 12 a preserve that's set aside for the fringe-toed
- 13 lizard, the Coachella Valley fringe-toed lizard.
- 14 There are three fringe-toed lizards that are
- 15 endangered. The other one is in the Mojave, and
- 16 one up in, what, the Imperial Valley? Is that
- 17 where it is?
- Well, anyway, there's three of them.
- 19 They have a picture of them out there in the
- 20 visitor center. Physically they are exactly the
- 21 same, but they are slightly different shades. So,
- 22 you know, they're identified as different
- 23 species.
- 24 This area out here is well worth going to
- 25 see. It's a beautiful palm oasis with water

- 1 running through it and a sand dune network behind
- 2 the oasis where the lizards actually live, you
- 3 know. And it's set aside to protect these
- 4 creatures. They did a tremendous job. It's a
- 5 really neat place.
- 6 I can't imagine ever wanting to ride my
- 7 motorcycle through this place, you know. It's
- 8 indeed a worthwhile effort, and they've done a
- 9 heck of a job. I commend them for protecting that
- 10 endangered animal. It covers several thousand
- 11 acres.
- 12 The neat thing about the tour yesterday
- 13 was the diversified information that we were able
- 14 to obtain. We went from there to what they call a
- 15 water-spreading project. As an engineer, I think
- 16 this is a super idea.
- 17 It turns out that under this valley
- 18 there's a huge they call it a sub-basin. It's
- 19 actually an aquifer, a natural aquifer. It's like
- 20 a giant water storage basin. It's been storing
- 21 water for they don't know how long. It could be
- 22 thousands of years.
- They've come up with a concept of
- 24 restricting rain water when it floods through the
- 25 valley and Colorado River water to replenish this

- 1 aquifer and use it as a storage for the
- 2 Metropolitan Water District and the valley out
- 3 here, you know, which is a tremendous idea. It's
- 4 almost like having this giant water storage system
- 5 at no cost.
- 6 They showed us how they're doing that.
- 7 They have these settling fields where the water
- 8 percolates down into the basin. And in heavy-need
- 9 times, they draw it out of there. It's working
- 10 just super. I thought that was really
- 11 interesting.
- 12 Probably the highlight of the day for me
- 13 was we went from there to the wind farms. You
- 14 people see all these big propellers spinning
- 15 around out here. We actually got to go out and
- 16 climb into one of those towers.
- 17 And then we went back to the office and
- 18 looked at their control system and all that. I
- 19 could have spent the whole day there. That was
- 20 really interesting.
- 21 We went from there to the Mission Creek
- 22 Preserve. This is a large tract of land that has
- 23 been purchased by a relatively new agency called
- 24 The Wildlife Conservancy. Wildlands Conservancy?
- 25 It was close. It's an organization similar to the

- 1 nature conservancy, which a lot of people know
- 2 about.
- They're going around and buying up land
- 4 and setting it aside as preserves for the
- 5 environment so those areas stay pristine.
- 6 This organization has been in business
- 7 for about five years. In that time, they have
- 8 raised enough money from individual contributions
- 9 to buy literally hundreds of thousands of acres of
- 10 desert land.
- 11 Some of that land they've donated to the
- 12 BLM to fill in gaps. They have a very nice
- 13 working arrangement with the BLM where they sort
- 14 of monitor the surrounding BLM lands around this
- 15 several-hundred-thousand acre conservancy.
- I guess they're to be commended for doing
- 17 this. They are certainly setting aside part of
- 18 our natural landscape for future generations to
- 19 enjoy.
- 20 And of course, no kind of vehicle
- 21 activity or other heavy-impact activity that might
- 22 disturb this land is allowed on this property.
- 23 It's private property, so they have a right to do
- 24 whatever they want with it.
- 25 I'm just kind of impressed with the fact

- 1 that in five years, an organization can raise
- 2 enough money to buy thousands of acres and set it
- 3 aside for their purpose. As an OHV guy, I wish
- 4 somehow the OHV community could pull that off.
- 5 We went from Mission Creek to another
- 6 area, Big Morongo Reservation, which is another
- 7 area that's been set aside for the protection
- 8 primarily of large animals. There's bighorn
- 9 sheep.
- 10 From what I also stepped in on the
- 11 walkway there, they have a black bear that's
- 12 present now that's making his presence pretty
- 13 obvious. This is kind of a neat thing. It has a
- 14 walkway through like a swamp area, and it's full
- 15 of birds.
- 16 They talk about it being on the migratory
- 17 path of birds going from Canada to Mexico. It's a
- 18 great spot where they come in during their
- 19 migration, and they have a place to land and get
- 20 food and that sort of thing. A very worthwhile
- 21 project. It's 29,000 acres set aside.
- One of the unfortunate things, I think,
- 23 is when they developed this area and set it aside,
- 24 they of course, had to eliminate a hill climb area
- 25 that motorcyclists in the valley, you know, used

- 1 to use, because that would certainly not be
- 2 appropriate with a preserve like this. I think
- 3 everybody would agree.
- 4 That leads me to the downside of what I
- 5 saw yesterday and my discussions with the BLM
- 6 managers. Apparently, all OHV recreation in this
- 7 valley has been turned off. Some of it was legal,
- 8 some of it was illegal.
- 9 From what I understand -- I'll be
- 10 interested in the district manager's report. I
- 11 may be out of whack on this -- there is no place
- 12 in the entire Coachella Valley which runs east and
- 13 west and all the way to the Salton Sea where there
- 14 is a legal OHV recreation area.
- 15 It seems to me, if we can find hundreds
- 16 of thousands -- literally hundreds of thousands of
- 17 acres to do a good job protecting the environment,
- 18 which we want to do, we ought to be able to find a
- 19 thousand acres somewhere.
- 20 The kids in this area who used to ride in
- 21 the hills after school and on the weekends near
- 22 the Big Morongo Preserve, it just makes me wonder
- 23 what are they doing after school now to burn off
- 24 all that excess energy? What are they involved in
- 25 that they had to find to do instead of riding

- 1 their dirt bikes in the hills?
- 2 I'd be interested in hearing what the BLM
- 3 is doing to find a legal OHV area in the Coachella
- 4 Valley for the kids and the teenagers who live in
- 5 the Palm Springs area.
- 6 The second thing I want to report on is
- 7 somewhat of a commercial, but it applies to the
- 8 desert district. There is a new organization
- 9 called ORBA, O-R-B-A. It stands for Off-Road
- 10 Business Association. I am the president and CEO
- 11 of that organization.
- 12 The organization is composed of business
- 13 owners who make a substantial amount of their
- 14 income in the off-road recreation industry. These
- 15 people finally woke up.
- 16 They understand what is happening. And
- 17 the unbalanced management plans that we're looking
- 18 at these days do not give a fair shake to off-road
- 19 recreation, and it will indeed have an impact on
- 20 their business.
- 21 This organization has generated a fair
- 22 amount of money in a short period of time. It has
- 23 teamed up with other Southern California OHV
- 24 organizations, and we are helping to pay for a
- 25 really good environmental attorney firm to take a

- 1 look at the management plans to see that off-road
- 2 recreation gets its fair recognition.
- 3 At our last meeting, I passed out to two
- 4 of the council members the first report that we
- 5 have from this legal firm relative to the NECO $\,$
- 6 plan. It was a 29-page document generated by an
- 7 attorney by the name of David Hubbard. I thought
- 8 it was very well done.
- 9 I'm going to take a minute now. I have
- 10 some other things to pass out to the council. I
- 11 have extra copies that I'll leave on the table
- 12 over there.
- But as a result of the lawsuit,
- 14 primarily, they closed the sand due area. There
- 15 are several spin-off documents called EAs,
- 16 Environmental Assessments, that the BLM has been
- 17 required to issue for each of these proposed
- 18 closures of off-road areas, off-road trails,
- 19 off-road camping areas. I've got three of them
- 20 with me today.
- 21 One is an official reclosure of the
- 22 Imperial Sand Dunes area. One is a closure for
- 23 Painted Gorge. I don't know if you've ever taken
- 24 the trail through Painted Gorge. It's absolutely
- 25 beautiful. One of the neatest recreation areas

- 1 for the families to ride through.
- 2 These are closures because of the impact
- 3 on bighorn sheep, theoretically. And one has to
- 4 do with the closure of trails in Edward's Bowl
- 5 area.
- 6 As soon as I finish this subject, I'm
- 7 going to get these things out and pass them
- 8 along. I just want to say that as time goes on,
- 9 this firm will be doing legal opinion letters on
- 10 the other BLM desert management plans so that in
- 11 the future, we won't have to get involved after
- 12 the fact, after the closures have been done.
- 13 As interveners, we'll be able to be right
- 14 up front with our lawyers and our attorneys
- 15 standing to, just like the environmental
- 16 extremists groups have. I hate to have to go that
- 17 way, but I don't see where we have any other
- 18 course.
- 19 So I'm going to take a minute and pull
- 20 these out of my briefcase and pass them out. If
- 21 anybody wants to find a seat, this is a good
- 22 time.
- MR. SMITH: While Roy is doing that, I
- 24 might make an observation. I've been
- 25 communicating with a number of officials within

- 1 the BLM. In the preparation of these plans,
- 2 they've been very open to suggestions,
- 3 particularly written suggestions that they've
- 4 received.
- I know one area -- it's not OHV, but it's
- 6 in the area of rock hounders and people that are
- 7 interested in visiting the mineral-rich areas for
- 8 the beauty and the collection ability.
- 9 The BLM, I know, is very welcome to input
- 10 as to making sure that those access roads are kept
- 11 open. I think one of the problems is that some of
- 12 the mineral organizations become somewhat
- 13 secretive as to their secret locations. And it
- 14 could hurt you to have that posture right now. So
- 15 I encourage you to consult with the people on the
- 16 staff of the BLM.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Thank you. I have one other
- 18 item to report on. It has to do with a document
- 19 that I also passed out in the last advisory
- 20 council meeting in Ridgecrest, which was a letter
- 21 to the state director of the BLM, Mike Pool,
- 22 requesting more attention to balancing the land
- 23 management plans in the California desert
- 24 district, and particularly recognizing OHV
- 25 recreation needs.

- 1 That letter was signed by 54 state
- 2 legislators, assemblymen, senators, Republicans
- 3 and Democrats alike. As a result of that letter,
- 4 Mr. Pool called Pete Connody (phonetic), a
- 5 lobbyist in Sacramento that the off-road
- 6 recreation community uses who is doing a very good
- 7 job, by the way, and said that he wanted to meet
- 8 with the OHV leaders in California to reconcile
- 9 this concern.
- 10 After, as you can imagine, much back and
- 11 forth, 15 OHV leaders in the state of California
- 12 were able to agree on a date that was acceptable
- 13 to Mr. Pool to meet together to discuss our
- 14 concerns. The date was this previous Thursday at
- 15 1:30 in the afternoon at the regional office in
- 16 Riverside.
- 17 Friday evening late -- this was a holiday
- 18 weekend. Monday was the holiday. Friday evening
- 19 late, Mr. Pool left a message on Mr. Connody's
- 20 voicemail that he would not be available for this
- 21 meeting.
- We, of course, didn't learn about it
- 23 until Tuesday morning after the holiday weekend,
- 24 and we had to scramble around, making sure all
- 25 these people who have nothing else to do would

- 1 reschedule their efforts and understand that it
- 2 wasn't possible to meet with Mr. Pool.
- No reason was given for the
- 4 cancellation. There may be a very good reason. I
- 5 don't know. But I thought it was worth pointing
- 6 out that the fact that 15 leaders of a stakeholder
- 7 group that is very large in the California desert
- 8 district, you know, found a way to get together
- 9 and put in their time.
- I mean, that's difficult enough to have
- 11 15 people get together at the same time. I was
- 12 hoping by this meeting to have a report for
- 13 everybody as to what took place at that meeting,
- 14 you know, and what kinds of input we got from the
- 15 state district of the BLM. But unfortunately,
- 16 that report is going to have to wait until some
- 17 other time.
- 18 That finishes my report to the council
- 19 and to the community. Next we have the district
- 20 manager, Mr. Salt.
- 21 MR. SALT: Thanks, Roy. I think my
- 22 report is going to be relatively short today.
- 23 First off, I guess I would like to apologize to
- 24 the council and those members who were on the tour
- 25 yesterday. I was unable to be on the tour.

- I, like Roy, have a concern about the
- 2 tours. I think they are an essential part of the
- 3 meetings. Even though they're technically not
- 4 part of the meetings, they are an essential part
- 5 of the meetings. That's where we get a firsthand
- 6 look at the issues that we're going to be talking
- 7 about on the meeting day.
- 8 There's actually been some suggestion
- 9 among some that we cancel the field trips and not
- 10 have the field trips. I am adamant that, you
- 11 know, that is not a good idea.
- 12 I mean, certainly if that's the wish of
- 13 the council, they're your trips. But I think they
- 14 are critical to the understanding of the issues
- 15 that we're addressing during the meeting on
- 16 Saturdays.
- 17 I encourage all council members to be
- 18 there. And again, I apologize that I was unable
- 19 to be there yesterday.
- 20 Actually, I thought I had a few comments
- 21 today, and then as a result of everyone else's
- 22 comments, my list kept getting longer.
- Jim, I appreciate your comments relative
- 24 to the Coachella plan. That is on the agenda
- 25 today, and I hope that you raise those questions

- 1 at that time because I think those are appropriate
- 2 questions.
- I think there are some reasonable
- 4 responses to some of those. Rather than trying to
- 5 get to those now, we'll let the people who have
- 6 that on the agenda address that.
- 7 At the last meeting in Ridgecrest, Roy
- 8 raised the issue relative to what is perceived as
- 9 the continuing closure of lands to off-highway
- 10 vehicle use and the perception that the bureau is
- 11 opposed to off-highway vehicle recreation.
- 12 I've thought about that since the last
- 13 meeting. I thought it would be important to kind
- 14 of -- maybe part of our problem is that we focus
- 15 so much attention on those things as a result of
- 16 lawsuits and everything else that's going on, that
- 17 we don't highlight some of the other things that
- 18 we're doing enough.
- 19 So included in your packet is some
- 20 information. I'd like to supplement that
- 21 information with some things. You talked about
- 22 the conservancy's acquisitions in these
- 23 preserves. The conservancy has also made
- 24 acquisitions within open areas and insured the
- 25 public use of these private lands that are within

- 1 open areas.
- In addition to that, the bureau has
- 3 acquired many other acres in private landholdings
- 4 through exchange and other means within open
- 5 areas. We've done numerous easement acquisitions
- 6 to ensure access to the popular-use areas.
- 7 Also in here we have an environmental
- 8 education program that comes out of our Washington
- 9 office. The most recent -- they periodically put
- 10 out training modules, classroom modules, primarily
- 11 for education of elementary school children. The
- 12 last module that came out was a module on
- 13 responsible off-highway vehicle use.
- So I just want to point these things
- 15 out. Certainly, this is not a complete list, but
- 16 I think, you know, it is an indication that the
- 17 bureau recognizes that off-highway vehicle use is
- 18 a legitimate use of public lands.
- 19 We're directed in (inaudible) in general,
- 20 and specifically relative to the California desert
- 21 conservation area to provide for off-highway
- 22 vehicle use where appropriate. That's what we
- 23 intend to do.
- 24 You also talked about off-highway vehicle
- 25 use within the Coachella plan area. You know,

- 1 there are things in process in place to deal with
- 2 that. Rather than me address that, I'll let Jim
- 3 address that during the discussion on the
- 4 Coachella plan as well.
- 5 Ron touched briefly on the grazing
- 6 periods. I would like to spend a little more time
- 7 on the grazing periods. By way of background, the
- 8 lawsuit settlement agreement called for seasonal
- 9 closure of portions of some allotments during
- 10 critical desert tortoise times of the year. That
- 11 court also required that we implement those
- 12 actions through our normal process and
- 13 procedures.
- 14 We embarked on that in January of last
- 15 year. The settlement agreement called for closure
- 16 beginning the first of March. We've embarked on
- 17 that process the first part of January. We did
- 18 not have the decisions in place by the 1st of
- 19 March.
- 20 As a result of that, the plaintiffs in
- 21 the lawsuit filed a contempt motion against the
- 22 Bureau of Land Management for not acting in
- 23 accordance with the settlement agreement to get
- 24 those closures in place.
- We had those contempt hearings last May.

- 1 The judge refused to rule that we were in contempt
- 2 but said that we were definitely not in
- 3 compliance.
- 4 I've yet to make the clear distinction of
- 5 what the difference is, but I decided not to press
- 6 the judge because I think I like "not in
- 7 compliance" better than "in contempt."
- 8 So we continued in that process. We
- 9 issued final decisions on May 15th, which was
- 10 actually before the hearing on the matter before
- 11 the federal district court judge.
- 12 The district court judge was not
- 13 satisfied with the course we were on at that time
- 14 and said that he wanted a plan on how we were
- 15 going to have the closures implemented by
- 16 September 7th.
- We came back through another hearing two
- 18 weeks later and presented him with our plan, which
- 19 called for an alteration of the normal appeals
- 20 process.
- 21 Normally in a grazing decision, a
- 22 proposed decision is issued. You can protest the
- 23 decision. A final decision is issued. You can
- 24 appeal the final decision.
- 25 That appeal then is heard before an

- 1 administrative law judge who renders a decision.
- 2 If you don't like that decision, then it can be
- 3 appealed to the Interior Board of Land Appeals.
- 4 This process normally takes about three
- 5 years to complete, which wouldn't get us to an end
- 6 product by September 7th.
- 7 So the secretary chose to -- since the
- 8 secretary established the Interior Board of Land
- 9 Appeals, the secretary can do what she chooses.
- 10 She chose to assume jurisdiction of those cases
- 11 and assign them to a particular administrative law
- 12 judge who would hear the appeals on the decisions
- 13 and was required by the secretary to issue a
- 14 decision by August 24th.
- 15 So basically we compressed a three-year
- 16 process down to about three months, which was
- 17 actually a pretty significant burden on all
- 18 parties involved in terms of preparing our case,
- 19 presenting our case. And then maybe the largest
- 20 burden of all was on the judge who had the week
- 21 and a half after the case was heard to render a
- 22 decision.
- 23 As Ron suggested, the hearings lasted two
- 24 and a half weeks. Long days, each of them. A lot
- 25 of testimony. On August 24th, the judge rendered

- 1 a decision. I don't know whether you read it or
- 2 not. It's 108 pages long, I believe.
- 3 The judge was considering four issues.
- 4 One, did we comply with NEPA. Two, did we comply
- 5 with the Endangered Species Act. Three, was the
- 6 decision consistent with the Administrative
- 7 Procedures Act, which requires that decisions not
- 8 be arbitrary or capricious. And four, did we
- 9 follow our own regulations and procedures in
- 10 issuing that decision.
- In the final ruling, the judge ruled that
- 12 we were in conformance with the Endangered Species
- 13 Act, that we were in conformance with the National
- 14 Environmental Policy Act, and that the decision
- 15 was based on sound, scientific information and was
- 16 not arbitrary or capricious, and that we followed
- 17 all of the rules and regulations necessary to
- 18 implement its decision, except for the fact that
- 19 prior to implementing reductions in grazing use,
- 20 the bureau is required to consult, cooperate and
- 21 coordinate with the permittees.
- The judge didn't feel that the level of
- 23 consultation that we had conducted was
- 24 sufficient. So we remanded the decisions back to
- 25 the bureau to be corrected.

- 1 Those decisions were remanded back on the
- 2 24th of August. It's been two weeks yesterday.
- 3 So we found ourselves somewhat between a rock and
- 4 a hard place.
- 5 We had a district court judge ruling that
- 6 said we'll have these closures in effect by
- 7 September 7th, and a district law judge ruling
- 8 that says we need to go back and do additional
- 9 consultation, cooperation and coordination with
- 10 permittees before you can issue these decisions
- 11 which were otherwise sound decisions.
- 12 Yesterday we issued a new decision. In
- 13 the intervening two weeks, we have made attempts
- 14 to consult with permittees -- additional attempts
- 15 to consult with permittees. They were unable to
- 16 consult during that period of time.
- 17 Based on both judges' rulings and our
- 18 interpretation of the regulations and our need to
- 19 have a closure in effect on September 7th, and
- 20 based upon our interpretation of the judge's
- 21 ruling relative to the biological findings and
- 22 conclusions that were reached through the two and
- 23 a half weeks, we determined different than we had
- 24 determined before that there was a need to
- 25 implement these decisions immediately.

- 1 So we used a different section of
- 2 provisions which provides for an immediate
- 3 implementation and decision. It does not provide
- 4 for a proposed decision that can be protested and
- 5 had a final decision that allows us to issue a
- 6 decision that's effective immediately.
- 7 Using that regulation, the standard for
- 8 consultation is that we'll make a reasonable
- 9 attempt to consult. So the standard is slightly
- 10 different.
- 11 So those decisions were issued yesterday
- 12 and are in effect. It is our intent to continue
- 13 the consultation and cooperation and coordination
- 14 process in the hopes that we can continue to find
- 15 a better way, a more appropriate way, to implement
- 16 the terms of the settlement agreement in a manner
- 17 that is more acceptable to the livestock
- 18 permittees.
- 19 So while we issued what we call final
- 20 decisions yesterday, by no means do any of us I
- 21 think consider this to be the final act. We
- 22 anticipate that there will be a flurry of legal
- 23 action.
- 24 It's probably now no longer at the
- 25 administrative level, although that opportunity is

- 1 still available. These decisions can be
- 2 appealed. But we expect that there will be a
- 3 flurry of action at the federal court level, and
- 4 this issue is probably long from resolved.
- 5 MR. KEMPER: You think?
- 6 MR. SALT: But I think one of the
- 7 positive things, and Ron, you can speak to this if
- 8 you want. I think one of the real positive things
- 9 that came out of two and a half weeks' worth of
- 10 hearings was when we started the hearing,
- 11 everybody was sitting on their bride and groom's
- 12 side of the courtroom and, you know, there were
- 13 some tense moments as you passed people in the
- 14 hallway.
- 15 After two and a half weeks, I think we
- 16 all came to realize that we had a lot of common
- 17 objectives, and we're all working hard to do our
- 18 jobs. I think that we're probably in a much
- 19 better position now to move forward to more
- 20 constructively try to find a workable solution to
- 21 this. And I look forward to that opportunity.
- 22 Also in the intervening two weeks,
- 23 there's one other lawsuit that I'd like to speak a
- 24 little bit about. Many of you here probably know
- 25 a lot about that suit. I think someone else

- 1 already alluded to that today as well. I guess it
- 2 was Roy.
- In November when we issued the decision
- 4 to close the Imperial Sand Dunes, the direction of
- 5 the district court judge was there was some
- 6 confusion, lack of clarity, over the direction of
- 7 his decision. We issued a closure notice on the
- 8 assumption that we were issuing a closure notice
- 9 to invoke his decision.
- 10 In later decisions, he clarified that he
- 11 intended that we use our normal administrative
- 12 procedures also in that case to implement the
- 13 decision.
- So we're in the process now of issuing a
- 15 new decision. At the time we issue that new
- 16 decision, which will provide for opportunity for
- 17 appeal, the original decision will be vacated.
- 18 In the meantime, the American Sand
- 19 Association, ORBA and others have sued,
- 20 challenging the original decision. Two weeks ago
- 21 there was the first hearing on that particular
- 22 lawsuit.
- 23 We had discussions with the magistrate
- 24 judge who attempts to resolve things before it
- 25 goes to the district court judge. We had

- 1 discussions on whether or not we could settle that
- 2 lawsuit.
- We concluded at the time that we would
- 4 not be able to settle that lawsuit at this point
- 5 in time. We did agree on venue, though. There
- 6 was some suggestion that this should be
- 7 transferred back to San Francisco and addressed as
- 8 part of the larger lawsuit, and all the parties
- 9 agreed that we'd all rather stay in San Diego then
- 10 go to San Francisco.
- 11 So ultimately if that lawsuit does go to
- 12 trial, it will take place in San Diego. I suppose
- 13 there's always opportunity for further legal
- 14 maneuvering that would change that. But as it
- 15 stands right now, that will be tried in San
- 16 Diego.
- 17 The next steps in that are discovery,
- 18 where both parties exchange the information and
- 19 materials that they have that would support their
- 20 side of the suit. And that will be proceeding
- 21 over the next couple of months.
- 22 By that time the new decision will be in
- 23 effect. That decision, as I said, can be appealed
- 24 to the Interior Board of Land Appeals.
- 25 It is our position that since that

- 1 decision can be appealed, that the federal court
- 2 lawsuit is moot because the administrative
- 3 remedies have not been exhausted. But that's an
- 4 issue that will have to be decided by the judge.
- 5 So that's the status of things to date.
- 6 There are a lot of ongoing activities relative to
- 7 implementation to other elements of the lawsuit
- 8 that Roy has already alluded to. And those are
- 9 all moving forward.
- 10 I think most of you have seen the EAs and
- 11 the proposed decisions and everything that has
- 12 come of those. And most of those are at that
- 13 stage where we hope to be issuing the final
- 14 decision to implement those settlement agreements
- 15 within the next few weeks. And that concludes my
- 16 report.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Any comments on council
- 18 member reports from the council?
- 19 MR. CASEBIER: Tim, did I hear you say
- 20 exactly what decision was reached yesterday and do
- 21 we have a copy of that with respect to -- is
- 22 Dave Fisher out there scrambling around moving his
- 23 cows?
- 24 MR. SALT: The decisions that were issued
- 25 yesterday are nearly identical to the decisions

- 1 that were issued before in that they call for the
- 2 removal of livestock beginning September 7th or as
- 3 of September 7th.
- 4 MR. CASEBIER: So if he's not out there
- 5 moving his cows, he's in violation?
- 6 MR. SALT: If the ranchers have cows in
- 7 those portions of the allotments that are closed,
- 8 they are currently trespassing or we would allege
- 9 that they are currently trespassing. That's a
- 10 whole other process, that we allege that they're
- 11 in trespass. You know, we have to go through that
- 12 process.
- MR. CASEBIER: Do you have copies of what
- 14 you did yesterday?
- 15 MR. SALT: You know -- Molly, did you
- 16 bring it? I left the office at 7:00 last night.
- 17 It hadn't yet been mailed. Molly was there until
- 18 at least 9:30. This is one of the things that I
- 19 meant to bring today, but in the flurry of
- 20 activity yesterday --
- 21 MS. BRADY: Let me just say that yes, I
- 22 stayed until 11:00 doing mailings at the office
- 23 last night. Ron Kemper asked me to bring his
- 24 personal copy for a hand carry. I brought him a
- 25 copy of it. That's the only one I do have with

5,8

- 1 me. I will at a break ask them to make copies for
- 2 you. I think that's the best I can do, if that's
- 3 okay with Ron.
- 4 MR. KEMPER: Absolutely. I think the
- 5 more people that know about it the better.
- 6 MS. BRADY: I probably can't make a map.
- 7 MR. KEMPER: Thank you, Molly.
- 8 MR. SMITH: How does this relate to --
- 9 Ron, you had a proposal which I thought was going
- 10 to go forward for the cattle to try and work
- 11 something out directly with the BLM.
- MR. KEMPER: Actually, the range
- 13 management plan that we had talked about was in
- 14 regards to the NEMO and NECO, and it didn't have
- 15 anything to do with the short-term solution.
- 16 What I can share with everybody is that I
- 17 don't even believe all the ranchers have been
- 18 contacted at this point. But some of them were
- 19 contacted with less than a week's notice and asked
- 20 if they could all participate in a consultation.
- 21 I think a couple of them could attend one
- 22 of the two days. My calendar didn't permit it. I
- 23 know that one of the gentlemen was in New Mexico.
- 24 Another one was on another desert ranch gathering
- 25 cattle where he doesn't even have access to a

- 1 phone.
- 2 Some of these gentlemen live in very
- 3 rural areas and get their mail via a post office
- 4 box and pick up their mail maybe two times or the
- 5 one time a month that they come to town.
- 6 So the ranchers are very much interested
- 7 in participating in the process, but of course,
- 8 they ought to be given enough time to be able to
- 9 participate.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Any more comments from the
- 11 council? I personally would say I'm glad I don't
- 12 have cows out there. Okay. I think we will move
- 13 on to the public comment period then. I have a
- 14 number of slips here. I'm sorry.
- 15 MR. SALT: I guess I would like to go on
- 16 behalf of the state director to give a comment.
- 17 The state director is extremely interested in
- 18 meeting with the members of the OHV community as
- 19 am I. I intend to be part of it.
- 20 The meeting was canceled because of this
- 21 grazing issue. The days that we'd set up for the
- 22 meetings with the permittees was Thursday and
- 23 Friday, which would have conflicted with that
- 24 meeting.
- 25 Because of the urgency of the grazing

- 1 issue, we felt, you know, it was necessary to make
- 2 that attempt. By the time we found out that none
- 3 of the permittees were going to show up, it was
- 4 obviously too late to try to reestablish the
- 5 meeting.
- But, you know, it was a matter of the
- 7 urgency of addressing this issue. We are anxious
- 8 to meet. You know, my office will be moving to
- 9 get that meeting rescheduled as soon as possible.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Thank you for that
- 11 information. It's nice to know that the BLM at
- 12 least feels they have a good reason for canceling
- 13 the meeting. We had no idea what the reason was.
- 14 I'm just going to take these speaker
- 15 slips as they were presented to me in whatever
- 16 order. Well, I'm just counting them. I've only
- 17 got five. The people put on here that they need
- 18 like 3 minutes each. That doesn't sound like it's
- 19 going to be a problem.
- 20 If we run into a problem, everybody
- 21 understand that we have a busy agenda today. So
- 22 if you get a little too long-winded, I have no
- 23 choice but to cut you off. So try to make your
- 24 points concise and to the point.
- 25 If somebody else already said what you

- 1 feel like you need to say, you can just ditto that
- 2 person and then make your additional comments, if
- 3 you would, please. We're going to start with
- 4 Harriet Allen.
- 5 MS. ALLEN: Thank you, Mr. Chairman. I'm
- 6 Harriet Allen, Spring Valley. I speak as an
- 7 individual today. I'm bringing to the public and
- 8 the people behind me two documents that I received
- 9 after August 31st, when I returned to a big stack
- 10 of mail.
- One of them is a notice of proposed
- 12 action which would permit the BLM to issue permits
- 13 for research on the peninsular bighorn sheep in
- 14 six wilderness areas in the peninsular range. Two
- 15 pages. That's all.
- 16 The deadline for comments was 30 days
- 17 after receipt, and I got home the 31st. So that
- 18 would be September 31st. I don't think that's
- 19 right.
- 20 The other one is a notice of a
- 21 programmatic environmental assessment for the BLM
- 22 to do bighorn research in the peninsular range.
- 23 As you know, the bighorn are declining.
- 24 A couple of decades ago, there were
- 25 1,100. This year there are 400 identifiable

- 1 individuals between San Jacinto, the big mountain
- 2 across the road, and middle portions of Baja, the
- 3 whole range.
- 4 The BLM proposes in this document -- this
- 5 is the whole document for a research project --
- 6 proposes to capture by helicopter net process,
- 7 transport them to processing centers not
- 8 identified, relocate some of them to the point of
- 9 origin, transport, translocate, for instance three
- 10 ewes from different places to San Jacinto and
- 11 take. You all know what "take" means? Disposal.
- 12 The applicants are the Bighorn Institute,
- 13 the Zoological Society of San Diego, its
- 14 reproductive center, and the California Division
- 15 of Fish and Game.
- 16 This research project involves 100 of the
- 17 400 existing sheep. The BLM has only 29 percent
- 18 of the total critical habitat area. There have
- 19 been extensive and continuing studies of the
- 20 peninsula bighorn sheep for over 40 years.
- 21 They involve people from the University
- 22 of Davis and all of the University of California
- 23 research stations, the United States Forrest
- 24 Service, the Bureau of Reclamation, the Office of
- 25 Cultural -- California Historical -- California --

- 1 what's the name? Somebody say it for me.
- 2 There are at least a score of agencies,
- 3 people, individual experts, Indian tribes and so
- 4 forth who have been working on coordinated,
- 5 cooperative research on the peninsula ranges.
- 6 The BLM at the beginning and continues to
- 7 not participate in that process. And now it comes
- 8 in in 2001 with a proposal to do research on
- 9 100 animals.
- 10 How do they know that they're not going
- 11 to be netting animals that are already collared?
- 12 How do they know that they're not interfering with
- 13 those long-term research plans?
- I know this is boring to many people, but
- 15 I, as a person with a number of graduate degrees
- 16 in biology, life credentials for teaching biology,
- 17 am intellectually offended by this document.
- 18 Look. Just a few pages. And they're
- 19 going to be taking care of one fourth of our sheep
- 20 by October 7th, three weeks from now. Not even
- 21 30 days after the comment period.
- 22 I think that this council, in spite of
- 23 what poor Jim has been through this last two
- 24 weeks, should ask him to cancel the starting date
- 25 on this program.

- 1 It is incredible. The document itself
- 2 could be written by a 6th grader. And I think all
- 3 of the people in this room would be concerned if
- 4 Mr. Salt put his name on it. I hope you don't
- 5 mind. The people who signed it I think have been
- 6 influenced maybe.
- 7 MR. DENNER: I'm going to have to call
- 8 the time.
- 9 MS. ALLEN: All right. Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: Mr. Salt has suggested that
- 11 rather than respond directly, Jim, during the
- 12 field manager report, may have something to say
- 13 about that issue.
- 14 Next on my list is Mr. Vince Brunasso, an
- 15 ex-chairman and president of the American Sand
- 16 Association.
- 17 MR. BRUNASSO: Good morning. I'm
- 18 cofounder and past president of the American Sand
- 19 Association. My name is Vince Brunasso.
- 20 There are a lot of issues going on with
- 21 the Imperial Sand Dunes. I'm sure you're aware of
- 22 that. I just want to highlight a couple of them
- 23 because I know some other people are going to
- 24 speak too.
- In the near future, you're going to be

- 1 giving much thought to the future down at the
- 2 dunes and the upcoming RMP. As Mr. Salt has said,
- 3 they're going to vacate their previous decision,
- 4 and I'd sure like to have some influence on that
- 5 too.
- In those thoughts that you're going to be
- 7 having, I ask that you consider the study that I
- 8 just gave you. This study was commissioned by the
- 9 American Sand Association and the San Diego
- 10 Off-road Coalition. It will stand to peer review
- 11 and demonstrates that OHV use at the ISDRA does
- 12 not jeopardize plant life in the dunes.
- 13 In addition, there are other studies
- 14 referenced in there that are BLM studies that say
- 15 pretty much the same thing. We counted over
- 16 70,000 individuals of the one listed species, in
- 17 particular, Peirson's milk vetch, and that was in
- 18 the overriding areas alone. Thousands more
- 19 remained uncounted in the closed areas because we
- 20 were denied access.
- 21 Even the BLM's own studies indicate that
- 22 the impact of OHV usage negligible. In fact, all
- 23 of the studies that I just mentioned indicate that
- 24 the plants actually thrive in these overriding
- 25 areas.

```
1 Based on those studies, I'd like to see
```

- 2 the BLM expend its limited resources on protecting
- 3 areas that legitimately need that protection
- 4 instead of an area that doesn't seem to be
- 5 needed.
- 6 Sand dunes offer the unique quality in
- 7 that frequent windstorms continually renew and
- 8 refresh the dune system. Thousands of tons of
- 9 sand are moved in minutes, more sand than ${\tt OHVs}$
- 10 could possibly move in several riding seasons.
- 11 In a matter of minutes, the landscape
- 12 looks as it did 500 areas ago. Repeatedly, it has
- 13 been proven that duning can and does coexist with
- 14 nature. Other forms of recreation are not so
- 15 forgiving, like amusement parks. As more and more
- 16 acres of land are closed, we'll be forced to use
- 17 those other forms of recreation.
- 18 A popular misconception about the dunes
- 19 is that it's 100 percent sand hills. While it's
- 20 true that there are still 70,000 acres left open
- 21 for us to ride in the ISDRA, a quick look at any
- 22 detailed map will reveal that as much as 25 to
- 23 30 percent of those areas are hard pack and not
- 24 the type of terrain that we seek.
- Our machines won't operate effectively,

- 1 and we pretty much avoid those areas anyway. As
- 2 more and more families are crowded into fewer and
- 3 fewer acres, it could become a possible hazard for
- 4 our safety.
- 5 Another misconception is that the
- 6 49,000 acres closed last November was exclusively
- 7 milk vetch habitat. Nothing can be further from
- 8 the truth. In reality, only about 15 percent of
- 9 those 49,000 acres is milk vetch habitat.
- 10 Clearly, that closure was not about protecting the
- 11 milk vetch.
- 12 Another highlight I want to bring to your
- 13 attention is that duning is becoming part of our
- 14 culture. There are families that have been going
- 15 to the dunes for decades. It's common to see
- 16 three or four generations sitting around the
- 17 campfire night after night sharing each other's
- 18 company.
- 19 Thousands of families spend Christmas,
- 20 Thanksgiving and Easter at the dunes. The value
- 21 of this time spent with children and their parents
- 22 and grandparents in today's environment of school
- 23 shootings and violence, you can't put a value on
- $24\,$ that, but by no means should it be
- 25 underestimated.

- 1 This is a part of our culture. We are
- 2 bringing up our future generations. I don't know
- 3 any other activity where the kids actually beg to
- 4 go with mom and dad and go do something. Duning
- 5 is one of those few things. I know. I've raised
- 6 a couple of teenagers. That's just the way it
- 7 is.
- 8 There's too many other activities for
- 9 them to get involved in, and off-roading does one
- 10 good thing. It teaches them to be responsible.
- 11 It teaches them to be safe. It teaches them to
- 12 take care of machines properly, respect other
- 13 people's rights. It teaches the kids a lot of
- 14 values that I just don't know how else to teach
- 15 the kids.
- 16 That's about all I have to say. But I
- 17 would like to see how this new decision goes.
- 18 Thank you for your time.
- 19 MR. DENNER: It was pointed out to me
- 20 that the topic of the Imperial Sand Dunes is on
- 21 the agenda for this afternoon.
- 22 However, I don't think it's out of place
- 23 for Vince to have spoken about the lawsuit and the
- 24 Peirson's milk vetch issue because that won't be
- 25 addressed, I don't believe, this afternoon.

- 1 What we're going to have presented to us
- 2 then is the progress relative to the new
- 3 management plan being written for the Imperial
- 4 Sand Dunes. So we're probably not going to
- 5 directly be involved in what's going on with the
- 6 lawsuit and the Peirson's milk vetch plant.
- 7 So I notice there's several ASA people
- 8 who want to speak. If you're going to speak about
- 9 the lawsuit or the milk vetch problem or whatever,
- 10 that's fine.
- 11 But if you're going to talk about
- 12 anything relative to the management plan, it will
- 13 be discussed this afternoon. So you probably
- 14 should hold it until that topic comes up.
- 15 MR. SMITH: Mr. Chairman, I have a quick
- 16 question -- this is Paul Smith -- for the last
- 17 speaker. I noticed that the handout did not
- 18 include the appendices or the survey map.
- 19 Was there a reason for that? Are they
- 20 available elsewhere this morning?
- 21 MS. WARREN: We can get them to you. I'm
- 22 sure it's just an oversight. We'll have them to
- 23 you, and we can include it in part of the record.
- MR. SMITH: Okay. Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: Are there any other comments

- 1 from the council? Okay. The next speaker will be
- 2 Vicki Warren, also from the American Sand
- 3 Association.
- 4 MS. WARREN: Hi. I have just a couple of
- 5 things, and then I do have to talk about the
- 6 management plan. I have a couple copies of
- 7 northwest and northeast proposed guidelines for
- 8 OHV management. These were included in the
- 9 Northwest California Resource Advisory Council
- 10 meeting. I just wondered if this council is
- 11 considering doing anything like that.
- Yes? No? It hasn't come up?
- MR. SALT: What she's referring to, and
- 14 most of the council members may not be aware of
- 15 this because I think as the council has evolved,
- 16 there's probably very few people left on the
- 17 council that remember when we developed the
- 18 rangeland health standards and guidelines for
- 19 grazing management as required by the new grazing
- 20 regulations in 1996.
- 21 Throughout the Bureau of Administrative
- 22 Lands in the rest of the country, a lot of ranch
- 23 councils have decided that if we're going to have
- 24 guidelines for livestock grazing, maybe we should
- 25 have guidelines for some of these other uses as

- 1 well and have moved on to addressing those
- 2 guidelines for other uses. And in the northern
- 3 part of the state, they're working on the
- 4 guidelines for off-road highway vehicle
- 5 management.
- 6 In the past, the council has not
- 7 expressed an interest in moving to that. If the
- 8 council, you know, would like to address that now,
- 9 that's certainly open to the council.
- 10 MR. DENNER: I'd like to suggest that we
- 11 just table that for a moment and let Vicki finish
- 12 with her discussion. And then after we've heard
- 13 from the speakers, we can bring that up again and
- 14 see if the council wants to take any action on
- 15 that issue.
- 16 Okay?
- 17 MS. WARREN: Just so you understand my
- 18 concern and all of our concerns, these particular
- 19 guidelines were passed during a very brief session
- 20 of the meeting. There were not a lot of people in
- 21 attendance. It was done, "Here. What do you
- 22 think of these?"
- The council said, "I think they're
- 24 great." Nobody in the background had anything
- 25 they could say about it. We don't want that to

- 1 happen here. It's my concern that -- these are
- 2 very recent. This was August 2nd, 2001. So these
- 3 are very recent.
- 4 If it's moving down the state and through
- 5 the organizations, I just want to make sure that
- 6 we have a voice in that and that we're aware of
- 7 it. So that's why I brought it up.
- 8 MR. SALT: I think generally the issue in
- 9 Northern California is different than Southern
- 10 California in many respects. But certainly, you
- 11 know, off-highway vehicle use in Southern
- 12 California is different than it is in Northern
- 13 California.
- I would expect that, you know, through
- 15 the council's involvement and certainly through
- 16 our involvement and our interaction with the
- 17 community, that it wouldn't be anything that you
- 18 didn't notice was happening.
- 19 MS. WARREN: Okay. As long as we're
- 20 all -- I mean, I'll be aware because I'll be
- 21 here. Okay. We have to talk about an issue that
- 22 was discussed last time at length. You weren't
- 23 there. It was discussing the missing meeting
- 24 minutes.
- I see that the Ridgecrest meetings

- 1 minutes are, as far as I can tell, up to par. The
- 2 Riverside meeting minutes were finally posted. I
- 3 wrote to Doran about this some time ago.
- 4 I know of three things that I personally
- 5 addressed at that meeting in Riverside in April.
- 6 And those three things are not in the minutes.
- 7 Now, I don't know if there was a stenographer or
- 8 not. I assume not.
- 9 I can understand people having to take a
- 10 break every now and then. We all do that at the
- 11 same time. But I have to go back to this dead
- 12 horse. It just kills me that these things are
- 13 missing. They were obviously important to me. I
- 14 brought them up.
- I wrote to Doran. I haven't heard back.
- 16 We have a stenographer here now. I just want to
- 17 make sure one more time that we are never going to
- 18 have any of these issues.
- 19 I also want to find out how do I get
- 20 those things that I discussed, and I have people
- 21 here that were at that meeting with me, how do we
- 22 get those back into the record?
- 23 MR. SALT: As you've seen at the last two
- 24 meetings, as a result of the problems that I think
- 25 have been off and on kinds of problems for some

- 1 time but especially became evident in the Barstow
- 2 meeting last October while I was on honeymoon,
- 3 there is a need to have a more complete record of
- 4 the meetings, and we have a stenographer at each
- 5 of the meetings now. I regret that you feel that
- 6 the comments that you had at the Riverside meeting
- 7 were not recorded.
- 8 MS. WARREN: I don't feel that way.
- 9 They're not on there.
- 10 MR. SALT: Okay. I didn't mean to --
- 11 MS. WARREN: I know.
- 12 MR. RISTER: Mr. Chairman, Randy Rister.
- 13 Might I suggest that -- Vicki said she has
- 14 submitted those in writing in a letter. Could we
- 15 get a copy of that letter and enter it into the
- 16 official record so we know what was missing?
- 17 MR. SALT: That is what I was going to
- 18 suggest.
- 19 MR. SANCHEZ: Submit them to the chair
- 20 for approval and incorporation into the previous
- 21 minutes.
- MS. WARREN: Okay.
- MR. KEMPER: Do we need a motion to that
- 24 effect, or how is this going to be done?
- MR. DENNER: Let me make a suggestion

- 1 before we go on here. I think we need to document
- 2 first -- let's make sure it's on the record that
- 3 we will receive a document from the American Sand
- 4 Association from those people who made comments
- 5 that are not in the minutes from the Riverside
- 6 meeting.
- 7 That will be on the agenda for the next
- 8 Desert Advisory Council meeting where the council
- 9 will take action to make sure that those comments
- 10 are officially part of -- whether they're in the
- 11 minutes or not, that they are officially part of
- 12 the record of that meeting.
- MR. KEMPER: If the chair feels he needs
- 14 a motion, I will make a motion to that effect.
- MR. BETTERLEY: I'll second it.
- MR. DENNER: It's not my decision whether
- 17 a motion needs to be made. A motion has been made
- 18 and seconded that we do indeed make sure that the
- 19 comments from the American Sand Association people
- 20 that were left out of the Riverside meeting will
- 21 become part of the official record of that
- 22 meeting.
- Is there any discussion on that?
- 24 MR. SMITH: I'm a little troubled
- 25 procedurally that this board, which is no longer

- 1 comprised of the number of people who were present
- 2 at that meeting, seems to be in effect trying to
- 3 correct some prior minutes. But I'm very
- 4 impressed that you're here and want to make sure
- 5 that those comments are read and understood.
- 6 So my preference would be -- I wasn't
- 7 opposed to your motion, but my preference would be
- 8 that those comments be submitted presently and to
- 9 the present members that can be circulated and be
- 10 treated as part of the minutes of this meeting.
- 11 MR. SALT: For clarification, and I'm
- 12 asking as much as I'm answering him, you're
- 13 concerned about comments that were submitted at
- 14 the Riverside meeting, which was when this council
- 15 was --
- MR. BETTERLEY: It was our first meeting.
- 17 MS. WARREN: It was the first meeting I
- 18 met any of you.
- 19 MR. REDDY: I would prefer that the
- 20 motion be changed that way. While I was at the
- 21 meeting, and I have fairly close to total recall,
- 22 some of these notes have been rather extensive. I
- 23 can't remember what everybody exactly said and
- 24 what was left out. I would prefer that the motion
- 25 be amended.

- 1 If you think there is something you need
- 2 to say, submit it in writing, and it will be
- 3 incorporated in the record, but not revise a note
- 4 from something in the past that I have to test my
- 5 total recall to see if I remember what you said.
- 6 MS. WARREN: Well, if you want to verify
- 7 what I said, one of the comments was directed to
- 8 Mr. Salt. The other two were directed to
- 9 Roxie Trost, who will be here today also. Aside
- 10 from the people that were here with me, they were
- 11 direct comments to those people. I'm sure there
- 12 will be recollection.
- MR. DENNER: Motion-maker, relative to
- 14 the comments so far, does your motion still
- 15 stand?
- MR. KEMPER: My understanding is that she
- 17 has submitted that not only in comment but in
- 18 writing.
- MS. WARREN: I have.
- 20 MR. KEMPER: So there should be a record
- 21 of what she submitted at the time. So if she'd
- 22 like to resubmit that and have the minutes amended
- 23 so that there's a proper time scheduled for her
- 24 comments --
- MS. WARREN: I'm very concerned about the

- 1 time.
- 2 MR. KEMPER: So am I. Therefore my
- 3 motion stands. But it's with the understanding
- 4 that there is a written document that you had
- 5 submitted at that time.
- 6 MS. WARREN: I e-mailed Doran Sanchez. I
- 7 have a copy of it.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Any more comments from the
- 9 council on the motion? Okay. The motion stands
- 10 as made. All those in favor raise your hand.
- 11 One, two, three, four, five, six, seven, eight,
- 12 nine. Nine in favor. For the record, nine in
- 13 favor. Opposed? One opposed. Abstained? One
- 14 abstained.
- 15 Should we identify who opposed and who
- 16 abstained?
- 17 MR. SMITH: Paul Smith opposes on purely
- 18 procedural grounds, and I look forward to seeing
- 19 what you sent.
- 20 MR. REDDY: If it was actually in
- 21 writing, I would think we ought to have been
- 22 voting whether to accept it or not when we found
- 23 out if it was actually submitted in time, if this
- 24 is a verbal recollection of something. That's why
- 25 I'm abstaining. I would rather have seen what the

- 1 evidence was before I'm accepting or not
- 2 accepting.
- 3 MS. WARREN: Fair enough.
- 4 MR. SALT: If I might, to some extent,
- 5 that's the answer to the question that's going to
- 6 be asked at the next meeting. Because as I
- 7 understand this motion, it was only to take action
- 8 at the next meeting as to whether or not those
- 9 comments should be included as part of the minutes
- 10 from the Riverside meeting.
- 11 MR. REDDY: That isn't the way I
- 12 interpreted the motion. I see the motion maker
- 13 shaking his head. So I think he didn't interpret
- 14 it that way either. I think the motion was to
- 15 accept the comments. I was waiting to see whether
- 16 we should have accepted them based on whether
- 17 there was actually written evidence e-mailed to
- 18 Doran. He's shaking his head that he doesn't
- 19 remember an e-mail.
- 20 MR. SANCHEZ: I believe Vicki is
- 21 referring to oral comments that were not properly
- 22 recorded.
- MR. REDDY: Right. If it's oral
- 24 comments, I would suggest that they be submitted
- 25 now.

- 1 MR. SANCHEZ: There was nothing in
- 2 writing. They were all oral exchanges at the
- 3 Riverside meeting.
- 4 MS. WARREN: Right. The only writing was
- 5 immediately after they were posted on the board, I
- 6 watched it closely on your website to see where
- 7 they are.
- 8 Immediately after that when I discovered
- 9 they were missing, I also asked some of the other
- 10 members that were in attendance did they recall
- 11 specifically what I recalled, just to make sure
- 12 that I was not imagining this.
- 13 Then I wrote to Doran. That would be the
- 14 only form. That's electronic communication. I
- 15 understand it's not in writing. I'll submit
- 16 anything in writing or I'll address it to
- 17 Roxie Trost because she's here today. Whatever
- 18 you prefer. I just want it on the record.
- 19 MR. KEMPER: I'm afraid I misunderstood
- 20 what she told me.
- 21 What I thought you said is that you had
- 22 given oral testimony and provided it in writing as
- 23 well.
- MS. WARREN: No. It was missing. I'm
- 25 sure if I provided it in writing, I'm sure it

ჲ 1

- 1 wouldn't have disappeared.
- 2 MR. KEMPER: Actually we have taken a
- 3 vote and it is passed. But I think maybe
- 4 everybody was as misled as I was. I think
- 5 probably the more appropriate thing to do at this
- 6 stage, if you didn't provide it in writing at that
- 7 time, is to accept the testimony at this time.
- 8 MS. WARREN: Okay.
- 9 MR. KEMPER: If you want it on the
- 10 record -- I don't know how the chair wants to
- 11 handle this. But I think everybody thought there
- 12 had been something submitted in writing as well.
- 13 MR. DENNER: No fair passing the ball
- 14 back to me. I don't know what to do.
- MS. WARREN: Roxie will be addressing in
- 16 particular one of the matters that I asked her
- 17 about. One of the other matters is a moot point
- 18 because it had to do with the extension of time.
- 19 It was directly addressed to you, and that's
- 20 missing from the minutes. The other had to do
- 21 with visitor count.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. Here's what I'm going
- 23 to do with it. I'm going to let the ball bounce
- 24 down the table. We have a motion that has been
- 25 voted upon. It's in the record, if any member of

- 1 this council wants to make a motion to modify that
- 2 or change that or retract it or whatever.
- 3 MR. MC QUISTON: For the sake of moving
- 4 on, I thought there was something submitted for
- 5 the record. My motion would be to -- what's the
- 6 correct word I'm looking for here?
- 7 MR. LEIMGRUBER: Dispense.
- 8 MR. MC QUISTON: Well, either suspend or
- 9 set aside the motion we just made, for you to
- 10 submit what your comments in writing.
- 11 MS. WARREN: Okay.
- MR. MC QUISTON: When we meet next time,
- 13 if discussion is needed or just to submit them in
- 14 writing and they become a part of our record,
- 15 whether or not they become a part of the minutes
- 16 insofar as there's nothing in writing.
- 17 My recollection is like yours. I don't
- 18 know what was said. But I think the key is to get
- 19 them into the record.
- MS. WARREN: Absolutely.
- 21 MR. MC QUISTON: I'd move to rescind the
- 22 previous motion. You submit whatever your
- 23 comments are in writing, and they'll be
- 24 incorporated in our next agenda.
- MR. DENNER: Is there a second?

- 1 MR. SMITH: I'll second the motion.
- 2 MR. DENNER: Seconded. Any discussion?
- 3 I think we've had enough discussion on this. All
- 4 in favor? Opposed? Abstained? It looks like,
- 5 for the record, it's a unanimous decision to
- 6 suspend that motion until the next meeting.
- 7 MR. SMITH: I just want to clarify what I
- 8 understood. The action was to suspend that
- $\, 9 \,$ motion, and she would submit her comments in
- 10 writing for the next meeting?
- 11 MR. MC QUISTON: My motion was to rescind
- 12 the decision we made and to request that she put
- 13 those in writing, and it will be on the next
- 14 meeting's agenda for discussion. Then we can
- 15 decide if we want to incorporate them into the
- 16 minutes or if we just want to keep them as a
- 17 matter of the record.
- MS. WARREN: Okay.
- 19 MR. DENNER: Okay. Vicki we are running
- 20 on 15 minutes right now.
- 21 MS. WARREN: I only have one thing, the
- 22 last thing I asked at the last meeting. We were
- 23 rushed for time. We were closing the doors. I
- 24 addressed it directly to Tim Salt, and I need to
- 25 address it again because I didn't get an answer.

```
The OHV management strategy that came out
```

- 2 that was rushed through and many, many comments
- 3 were received -- 14,000 comments were received,
- 4 according to the count of the number of days, your
- 5 office would have had to read 286 comments, think
- 6 about them and decide what to do with them per
- 7 day
- 8 That's not humanly possible, I'm sure
- 9 you'd have to agree, unless you've hired new
- 10 people for this.
- I want an answer as to how that can
- 12 possibly be. How did our 14,000 comments have
- 13 anything to do with the management strategy?
- MR. DENNER: Now, did you allow for the
- 15 Christmas and New Year's holidays in that?
- MS. WARREN: No.
- 17 MR. SALT: The comments weren't addressed
- 18 at the district office level. They were addressed
- 19 at the Washington level. There was a team of
- 20 people put together to do that. I'm not exactly
- 21 sure, you know, how that was done.
- I know that when I was the project
- 23 manager on rangeland reform when I was in
- 24 Washington, it was a much larger exercise than
- 25 that, and we brought in hundreds of people to

- 1 review comments, and we easily read 280 comment
- 2 letters a day. I can't tell you exactly how it
- 3 was done.
- 4 MS. WARREN: So it was above you?
- 5 MR. SALT: Right. That was a national
- 6 strategy. And the comment review and the analysis
- 7 and everything was done at the national level.
- 8 MS. WARREN: So who would I ask at the
- 9 national? Would that be Mike Pool?
- 10 MR. SALT: No. Mike is at the state
- 11 level. I would address your comments to
- 12 Jim Keeler.
- MS. WARREN: Is he here?
- 14 MR. SALT: Yeah. He's the primary
- 15 author, and I can get you an address.
- MR. DENNER: I want to recognize that
- 17 another BLM member of the audience has a comment.
- 18 Roxie?
- 19 MS. TROST: I just want to help address
- 20 this. I was a part of that team that reviewed the
- 21 comments. There was a team of us, about 10, that
- 22 worked four weeks straight from the time that all
- 23 the comments started to be received.
- 24 All the comments were logged in. They
- 25 were categorized as far as the type of input that

- 1 was received. But each and every letter was read.
- 2 MS. WARREN: So all 14,000 comments were
- 3 read?
- 4 MS. TROST: All the comments were read.
- 5 Anything unique was pulled out. In fact, I
- 6 remember specifically reading Roy Denner's letter.
- 7 MS. WARREN: Can I ask one other thing?
- 8 Is there a way to find out what the beginning of
- 9 it and what the end result was? We all saw the
- 10 end result because it happened so fast.
- 11 But what I would like to do is look at
- 12 what the draft of the document was, get an idea of
- 13 what those 14,000 comments may have changed. I
- 14 asked about this last time too.
- 15 How is that possible? Who do I write to
- 16 to get that? You understand what I'm trying to
- 17 get to?
- 18 MR. SALT: Yeah. I think part of the
- 19 confusion relative to the whole development of the
- 20 off-highway vehicle management strategy -- I keep
- 21 hoping that we're going to finally get this off
- 22 the agenda since it's, you know, done now.
- 23 There was a lot of confusion early on
- 24 because there was the outreach effort early on in
- 25 the development of that strategy. That began in

- 1 June of 2000. There was no document. There was
- 2 no concept.
- It was, you know, tell us what you think
- 4 we need to do to ensure that we can continue to
- 5 have off-road vehicle use on public lands in an
- 6 environmentally-responsible manner. Do we need
- 7 new regulations? Do we need new rules? Do we
- 8 need, you know, to just do a better job of
- 9 implementing what we've got?
- 10 Those were the kinds of questions that
- 11 were out there. That was difficult for a lot of
- 12 people because most people are accustomed to
- 13 responding to something rather than having an open
- 14 slate.
- 15 So I think that created some real
- 16 confusion and real problems early on in the
- 17 development of the off-highway vehicle management
- 18 strategy.
- 19 When it was originally proposed, that's
- 20 all that was going to be allowed was that. And
- 21 then based upon that, a management strategy was
- 22 going to be issued.
- 23 As a result of public comments including
- 24 the recommendations of this council, a draft
- 25 strategy was put out for public review, albeit a

- 1 short public review, but a draft strategy was put
- 2 out. And then a final strategy came out in
- 3 December.
- 4 So those were the only two documents, and
- 5 those are both public documents. Those have both
- 6 been published and distributed for public view.
- 7 MS. WARREN: So it's easy for me to get
- 8 that draft strategy?
- 9 MR. SALT: Right.
- 10 MS. WARREN: And that draft strategy was
- 11 after how many scoping meetings where you took
- 12 public comment on what should we do?
- MR. SALT: I don't recall offhand. That
- 14 information is in the document. I think there
- 15 were -- that information is in the document rather
- 16 than me trying to remember all of it.
- 17 MS. WARREN: Okay. I'll find it. That's
- 18 all I have right now. Thanks.
- 19 MR. DENNER: I have no choice but to
- 20 comment on this because I've been trying to get
- 21 the record straight on that national OHV
- 22 management strategy. It seems to be very simple
- 23 and clear. It's in the minutes.
- 24 Mr. Salt and I spent probably a half an
- 25 hour going around in circles on the telephone the

- 1 day before yesterday. Basically we have agreed to
- 2 disagree. But a couple of comments.
- First of all, Roxie, I didn't know you
- 4 were involved in the final analysis of that
- 5 document. I'll be anxious to discuss that with
- 6 you when we have an opportunity.
- 7 Secondly, I want to close this off.
- 8 We're running way over time. But I just want to
- 9 say that it's absolutely clear to me that a draft
- 10 of the national OHV strategy was released in the
- 11 beginning of December. Thirty days was allowed
- 12 for comment through the Christmas and New Year's
- 13 holidays.
- 14 The final document was implemented. And
- 15 I have been using the statement that it ignored
- 16 the vote of this council. Mr. Salt has corrected
- 17 me. It did not ignore the vote of this council.
- 18 It took into consideration the vote of
- 19 this council and chose not to implement the
- 20 recommendations, which is different than being
- 21 ignored. So now the record is straight.
- 22 Okay?
- The next speaker is Raf Rangel, ASA,
- 24 American Sand Association.
- MR. RANGEL: Rafael Rangel, thank you,

- 1 for the Sand Pirates of Orange County in the L.A.
- 2 area. As many people, I've always been opposed to
- 3 the closure of the Imperial County Sand Dunes.
- 4 Thanks to the BLM, we've been able to use these.
- 5 I have been using them for at least 30 years of
- 6 that area.
- 7 I've watched the dunes north of the 78 be
- 8 closed for the same conservation and stuff. I'd
- 9 like to make a point that, you know, as well as
- 10 the plants and animals, you know, we're out
- 11 there.
- 12 If you're a pro-conservationist, I'd like
- 13 you to take into context that the people are also,
- 14 you know, part of that structure that have been
- 15 using that for years.
- 16 I'm against totally the boundaries that
- 17 they've set. Not from the outset that they set
- 18 the boundaries, but in the ways that they've set
- 19 the boundaries.
- 20 For the first time in about 20 years, I
- 21 was involved in a head-on collision out in the
- 22 Imperial County last year. And it was strictly
- 23 due to a number of reasons. One is that you're
- 24 condensing too many people into such a small area
- 25 when we are used to being able to occupy the

- 1 area.
- No. 2, in the some placement of these
- 3 boundary posts, I don't know if anybody has taken
- 4 into consideration that they're running them up
- 5 blind hills rather than sending them down in
- 6 lowlands or in, you know, easily-sightable areas.
- My biggest concern is that that 20-acre
- 8 closure that they're setting is in the middle of
- 9 an open area, and they're making people basically
- 10 try to drive around to get from one end of the
- 11 sand dunes to the other, which has created roads
- 12 roughly around these areas.
- 13 And you've got, you know, people just
- 14 trying to get across. Not necessarily wanting to
- 15 dune, but just get back and forth from one end to
- 16 the other going up and back across these roads,
- 17 you know, in different directions, which
- 18 constituted a head-on collision that happened to
- 19 myself, which was last year.
- 20 As for regards of the impact of the milk
- 21 weed and the animals, everybody is all concerned.
- 22 Rather than seeing what is not flourishing in
- 23 these areas, I'd love to see some of the studies
- 24 of what has flourished in the areas that you've
- 25 already closed down. So basically that is all I $\,$

- 1 have to say. I just would like to see it
- 2 constructed a little better.
- MR. DENNER: Jerry Hiller, San Bernardino
- 4 County.
- 5 MR. HILLER: Good morning. It's always
- 6 interesting to stand on this side of the table
- 7 than that side of the table. This is kind of an
- 8 anniversary for me. It's nine years ago this week
- 9 that I retired from the BLM and some say crossed
- 10 over to the other side. At least I've continued
- 11 my aspect of the BLM junkie and all that.
- 12 It's kind of interesting being here today
- 13 and seeing this crowd of people here. It's kind
- 14 of deja vu all over again. The names change and
- 15 the faces change. But I can remember when I first
- 16 arrived in Southern California about 25 years ago,
- 17 the off-road vehicle issues on there are still
- 18 here.
- 19 And in fact, even some of the same plant
- 20 species are being discussed. So it's interesting
- 21 that these dialogues have continued after this
- 22 many years. Also it's interesting and in fact,
- 23 it's very gratifying to see so many people here
- 24 today.
- I can remember many, many, many meetings

- 1 of the council that took place when there probably
- 2 was many more BLM staff present at the meetings
- 3 than members of the public. So it is an
- 4 interesting transformation to have the public
- 5 here.
- 6 Before I get to the specific comments I
- 7 want to make this morning, I also want to take
- 8 note of Harriet Allen. And probably Harriet
- 9 singularly amongst everybody in this room,
- 10 probably including me, has been to more of these
- 11 meetings over the last 25 to 30 years than
- 12 anybody. I just thank her devotion and dedication
- 13 to public land issues.
- 14 Harriet and I haven't always agreed on
- 15 everything. But I certainly admire her devotion
- 16 and dedication and her input and her knowledge of
- 17 the desert and its resources.
- 18 Harriet, thank you very much for still
- 19 being here and speaking up and just
- 20 participating. I certainly admire you.
- 21 I'm here today on behalf of the
- 22 San Bernardino County. I'm the federal lands
- 23 consultant with the county on a contractual
- 24 relationship with the county. I understand there
- 25 were a couple of issues that came up at the last

- 1 meeting relative to the county/BLM relationship.
- 2 I just wanted to respond to those.
- 3 I'm sorry that I wasn't able to be at
- 4 your last meeting in June up in Ridgecrest.
- 5 Unfortunately I was not here. The first relates
- 6 to the utilization of the Barstow dump. It's a
- 7 sanitary landfill. In fact, a very well-operated
- 8 one in terms of coverage and operations.
- 9 At any rate, there were some comments in
- 10 terms of the county's relationship with the BLM
- 11 and the fact that the county had pulled the
- 12 free-use permit from the BLM.
- Some of this -- perhaps there was a
- 14 correlation made at least with the county's
- 15 ranchers. However, that really wasn't the case.
- 16 The county changed supervisors in the first
- 17 district this last year.
- 18 There really has been pretty thorough
- 19 review of all of the decisions that have been made
- 20 by the former supervisor, Kathy Davis, and the new
- 21 supervisor.
- 22 There was a very conscious decision made
- 23 that free use of the landfill because of the
- 24 increased costs of operation for raven control and
- 25 to comply with both state and federal regulations

- 1 simply require a steady income flow.
- 2 For all practical purposes, everybody
- 3 else does pay to use the landfill, including the
- 4 cities who use it. And Barstow is the regional
- 5 landfill and accepting garbage from all the towns
- 6 and communities and all the unincorporated areas.
- 7 So essentially they're receiving all the solid
- 8 waste from the region.
- 9 BLM is using the landfill primarily to
- 10 dump that refuse that is picked up on public
- 11 lands. While it's a noble purpose and it's also
- 12 in compliance with the state and other kinds of
- 13 directives, the fact of the matter is that even
- 14 the city of Barstow has to pay to dump the refuse
- 15 from the city.
- 16 It was the county's feeling that it
- 17 actually rewarded those people who are dumping
- 18 illegally and provided no disincentive for them to
- 19 quit using the public lands to dump on.
- 20 The analogy was made relative to a
- 21 private land owner, for example from the Newbury
- 22 area, who might have 160 acres, and his neighbors
- 23 were dumping on his private land. The private
- 24 landowner can also be cited for having illegal
- 25 dumping out there.

- 1 If he goes out and cleans it up -- even
- 2 though it's not his source, if he goes out and
- 3 fills up his pickup truck and hauls it into
- 4 Barstow, he's got to pay just as if it was his own
- 5 refuse.
- 6 So it's a matter of treating BLM just
- 7 like everybody else in terms of dumping refuse.
- 8 There's a cash flow issue that's probably the most
- 9 significant thing. And there is a conscious
- 10 decision made by the supervisor to put it on a
- 11 cash flow basis.
- 12 The second issue that was raised, as I
- 13 understand it, was the break-off of the
- 14 cooperative agreement with the sheriff. The
- 15 sheriff operates, as you know, as a separately
- 16 elected official from the board of supervisors and
- 17 the county offices and is not under the purview of
- 18 the board.
- 19 I'm not, in my contractual relationship
- 20 with the county, authorized to speak for the
- 21 sheriff. However, I do know the sheriff has a
- 22 very close relationship with the constituents on
- 23 there. And I simply encourage the BLM to continue
- 24 the dialogue.
- I have been given at least some

- 1 indication that even though the formal cooperative
- 2 relationship was canceled, that an ongoing
- 3 communication -- and certainly no one who uses the
- 4 public lands and private lands in the desert ought
- 5 to fear that communication and activities are not
- 6 still taking place.
- 7 The public is still safe. I think that
- 8 even though the formal relationship has been
- 9 broken off, I just encourage the BLM to continue
- 10 to work over time to rebuild that relationship.
- I can also say very positively that I met
- 12 with Tim recently. We talked about some ways that
- 13 BLM can go to improve the dialogue and increase
- 14 the dialogue with local governments throughout the
- 15 desert. He has, I think, spoke with
- 16 Supervisor Posmus (phonetic) recently. So I think
- 17 these things are going to work themselves out with
- 18 time.
- 19 But I just wanted to state for the record
- 20 the rationale behind it and also the fact that
- 21 there are some steps being taken to overcome some
- 22 of these concerns that the council expressed. I
- 23 think with that, my comments are finished.
- Let me look at my notes there. Oh. I
- 25 did want to say one thing, and it does relate to

- 1 local government. Dennis, you commented that it
- 2 isn't the BLM (inaudible). I think it's
- 3 indicative of some of the concern that local
- 4 government has in terms of how federal agencies
- 5 relate to it.
- 6 Mr. Casebier cited the example that the
- 7 OX Ranch has been recently purchased by a
- 8 foundation and given to a park service and has
- 9 been since put in motion there to basically
- 10 obliterate that piece of history of this desert.
- 11 It's sad, I think, for all of us. We all are
- 12 losing something as that takes place.
- 13 But it's rather interesting that right
- 14 after Supervisor Posmus was elected to office, he
- 15 received a letter from the superintendent of the
- 16 Mojave National Preserve.
- 17 It said "Congratulations on your
- 18 election. We look forward to working with you.
- 19 By the way, we've purchased this ranch and have
- 20 begun to liquidate it." And then for a closing
- 21 paragraph was an "Oh, by the way. The roads are
- 22 going to hell out in the preserve. Can you please
- 23 bring your motor patrol out and do a better job of
- 24 maintenance."
- 25 The irony of that is, of course, after

- 1 having liquidated a share of the tax base in the
- 2 area, the federal government still expected the
- 3 same degree or improved county services. There is
- 4 a program called payment in lieu of taxes.
- 5 But when a county exceeds 50,000 people
- 6 or exceeds about 1.3 million acres, that amount
- 7 gets tapped. San Bernardino County, which is one
- 8 of the largest counties within the United States
- 9 with 7.5 million acres of entitlement only gets
- 10 about 15 cents an acre for the program.
- 11 By liquidating the OX Ranch and all that,
- 12 the demand for the public services still remains.
- 13 For the park service to have asked the county for
- 14 services having liquidated part of that tax base,
- 15 we found somewhat insulting.
- 16 I relate that as a cautionary tale
- 17 because local government is a player and does
- 18 represent a significant number of constituents. I
- 19 think it's good.
- 20 And it's one of the things that probably
- 21 in my nine years since I've been away from the BLM
- 22 have become increasingly sensitized to that. In
- 23 fact, messages which are given by BLM and other
- 24 government agencies in good faith and with the
- 25 thought that you're doing good sometimes do have

- 1 consequences that as a land official you don't
- 2 think about. It's just simply a cautionary tale
- 3 saying they do have impacts, and be sensitive to
- 4 those impacts. Thanks.
- 5 MR. SALT: Real quickly to follow up on
- 6 Jerry's comments to set the record straight, I
- 7 think there's a perception that because there's a
- 8 difference relative to Supervisor Posmus' approach
- 9 on landfills and Sheriff Henrod's approach on the
- 10 (inaudible), that there's a general discord
- 11 between BLM and the county of San Bernardino.
- 12 I'd just like to set the record straight
- 13 and say that I think with the exception of those
- 14 two issues, we have an excellent relationship with
- 15 the county on a number of fronts. They're a very
- 16 active member in the development of the West
- 17 Mojave plan.
- 18 We're very actively involved with them in
- 19 the Cadiz project, which we'll hear about later
- 20 today. And we have been for years on issues, many
- 21 others that I can't think of right offhand. I
- 22 think generally our relationship with San
- 23 Bernardino County is excellent, and we look
- 24 forward to continue working with these officials
- 25 to get those back on track as well.

- MR. DENNER: We have one more speaker.
- 2 We're running real late. Tim Novak from ASA and
- 3 AMA.
- 4 MR. SMITH: Mr. Chairman, if I can make
- 5 just a brief comment before the next speaker. I'm
- 6 a public-at-large member, Mr. Hiller, on this
- 7 council. I'm also chair of the Morongo Basin
- 8 Innkeepers Association, and I really appreciate
- 9 your coming here today and expressing these
- 10 sentiments because there was quite a concern among
- 11 the tourism industry that there would be a decline
- 12 of public services as a result of some sort of
- 13 friction. I think on behalf of that constituency
- 14 in the Morongo Basin, I would encourage you to
- 15 keep that flowing properly. Thank you.
- 16 MR. NOVAK: Hello. My name is
- 17 Tim Novak. Unfortunately, I seem to be spending
- 18 an unusual amount of time reading and coming to
- 19 meetings and trying to digest information that's
- 20 given to me so I can defend my right to recreate
- 21 on so-called public lands.
- When I came to the meeting today, I just
- 23 wanted to try to listen. I didn't plan on
- 24 speaking, but Mr. Ellis made a few comments that
- 25 kind of got me thinking.

- 1 The EA policies that I try to digest seem
- 2 to be a tool to shut down recreation
- 3 opportunities. It seems to be like a back-door
- 4 attempt. I'm not sure if they're interested in
- 5 saving the species or just eliminating off-road
- 6 recreation on public lands.
- When Mr. Ellis started talking about his
- 8 friend who was rescued, I was wondering, did they
- 9 do an environmental impact report on the cost and
- 10 the damages caused from these search and rescues?
- 11 It seems like I hear about quite a few of these
- 12 hikers.
- I wanted to know if this is a problem,
- 14 that maybe we needed to have immediate closure in
- 15 the wilderness areas for hikers until we can get
- 16 an accurate assessment of what it takes to get
- 17 people out of these areas.
- 18 It seems like there's quite a bit of
- 19 resources used. And all expenses are waived, and
- 20 they pull out all the stops to try to save one
- 21 person. It seems like off-roaders should have the
- 22 same type of rights and be able to do what they
- 23 want to do on public lands within reason. You
- 24 seem to be pretty happy about how they went about
- 25 doing that.

```
1 And to go even further, are there
```

- 2 environmental impact reports or EA assessments
- 3 done on actual closures themselves? I'm not sure
- 4 if helicopters flying over, signage across the
- 5 dunes, fences around things are an appropriate
- 6 impact on the environment as well. It seems like
- 7 sometimes these solutions might create a bigger
- 8 problem than what they were trying to accomplish
- 9 in the first place. Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: We're going to have a very
- 11 brief comment from Mr. Salt, and we'll take a
- 12 break.
- MR. ELLIS: How about me?
- MR. DENNER: I'm sorry. Mr. Ellis.
- MR. ELLIS: I agree with that concern
- 16 about helicopters in the wilderness. I'm a big
- 17 wilderness person. I generally oppose mechanical
- 18 stuff in the wilderness. I don't want to get into
- 19 a discussion of rights and wrongs on issues like
- 20 this.
- 21 I do know that the BLM has a whole lot of
- 22 resources down in the sand dunes helping people
- 23 out as well, if not a full-fledged rescue effort
- 24 when that's needed and all across the desert.
- 25 My message today was about cooperation.

- 1 I believe that our responsibility here as an
- 2 advisory group is to try to find ways to cooperate
- 3 between San Bernardino County, federal agencies,
- 4 between competing groups for our natural resources
- 5 and our recreation resources in the desert.
- 6 So I'm committed to that. Wherever I
- 7 hear opportunities to foster that cooperation and
- 8 coordination, I support that. Thanks a lot.
- 9 MR. NOVAK: If I can just make a quick
- 10 comment to that. My point being is that if it was
- 11 hanging over your head that you had to go into a
- 12 wilderness area -- you mentioned that they have
- 13 search and rescue or they have help out in the
- 14 dunes. That's on open area.
- 15 If you had the threat of closure for
- 16 hikers going into area that are already closed to
- 17 us, you would have as many people here as we do if
- 18 you had that threat hanging over your head.
- 19 If you tried to get your committee
- 20 together and you told them just one person got
- 21 lost out in the middle of nowhere, and they had to
- 22 send in the search and rescue, that entire area
- 23 would be closed down. That's what we're facing.
- 24 It's not an issue of cooperation. We're trying to
- 25 cooperate.

```
1 MR. DENNER: I hate to delay the break
```

- 2 any more, but I have to jump in here and point out
- 3 the simple fact that OHV recreation pays its own
- 4 way. Every person that's out there that is riding
- 5 in the dunes or on public lands has paid a fee.
- In fact, they pay two fees. They pay a
- 7 registration fee for the privilege of riding a
- 8 vehicle in legal riding areas, and they are now
- 9 paying an additional fee just for the privilege of
- 10 camping on the spots that they were riding in. So
- 11 all those vehicles, the emergency vehicles, are
- 12 paid for by OHV recreation.
- 13 MR. SALT: I just had one other comment.
- 14 In thinking about what I was going to say in
- 15 responding to other council members, I forgot a
- 16 very important announcement.
- 17 Some of you may remember Carol Labiski
- 18 (phonetic) who was our public (inaudible) officer
- 19 in the district, the position has been vacant for
- 20 over a year and a half now. Doran has been very
- 21 admirably trying to do both jobs and doing an
- 22 excellent job at it.
- 23 We did fill the position. We now call it
- 24 the deputy district manager for Outreach. The
- 25 program will be expanded to be beyond just public

- 1 affairs, but also to try to get more involved in
- 2 the community through the Outreach program.
- 3 I'd like to introduce Steve (inaudible),
- 4 who is the new deputy district manager for
- 5 Outreach. You'll all be working with him in
- 6 future endeavors. Doran will still be the primary
- 7 contact for council activities, but Steve will be
- 8 involved as well.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Now we're going to take an
- 10 exact 10-minute break. I'm going to be here
- 11 hammering the gavel on somebody in 10 minutes from
- 12 now.
- 13 (Brief recess taken.)
- MR. DENNER: I have a couple procedural
- 15 things first. The first one is for the council
- 16 members. Somebody from the audience came to me
- 17 during the break and said that because we have a
- 18 fairly large audience, everybody can't see the
- 19 nameplates.
- In fact, in some cases all they're
- 21 hearing is voices coming out of the speaker, and
- 22 they're not sure which council member is even
- 23 speaking.
- 24 So because of the size of the group, if
- 25 we get the same group back again, I'd like to

- 1 request that when council members make a comment,
- 2 state your name first so they know who is
- 3 speaking.
- 4 Okay?
- 5 The second one I think you might like. I
- 6 don't know. There's been a suggestion that -- we
- 7 have written reports from the field managers
- 8 already. With a couple of exceptions, you know,
- 9 we've probably all read these field reports
- 10 already. So there has been a suggestion to speed
- 11 things up, maybe we would in most cases just take
- 12 those field reports with us.
- 13 And the two exceptions are Molly has some
- 14 things to say, and Jim Kenna needs to respond to
- 15 some of the questions about the Coachella Valley
- 16 Management Plan. So we would hear some comments
- 17 from those two field managers. If everybody else
- 18 is satisfied with the written --
- 19 Hector, do you have a question? You want
- 20 to have just a short shot anyway? Okay. Well,
- 21 we'll keep the field manager reports short, unless
- 22 the council members have any questions.
- 23 MR. ELLIS: I want to be sure Jim covers
- 24 the issue of the EA at the bighorn sheep
- 25 research.

- 1 MR. DENNER: Okay. So the idea is that
- 2 we have the written reports. So there's no need
- 3 to repeat a lot of that stuff. But if you want to
- 4 introduce yourself and make additional comments,
- 5 that's what we're going to do.
- 6 Hector, do you want to start?
- 7 HECTOR: Okay. Where do I stand?
- 8 MR. DENNER: There's microphones on.
- 9 HECTOR: I just want to give an update on
- 10 Surprise Canyon. I think everyone here is pretty
- 11 interested in knowing what the next step is.
- 12 We have submitted a task order to our
- 13 general services administration contractor, and
- 14 they are looking to do a third-party environmental
- 15 review for Surprise Canyon for the next step.
- 16 The other thing I want to let you know is
- 17 that Mother Nature has already entered into the
- 18 picture at Surprise Canyon. Maybe it didn't like
- 19 what the BLM was doing out there. Maybe it didn't
- 20 like what the lawsuit was bringing us.
- 21 But it rained heavily out in the canyons,
- 22 and it washed out everything, the barriers that we
- 23 had put up. We just barely got our rangers in
- 24 with connection with the rescue effort that was
- 25 going on too.

- But basically, all the roads have been
- 2 washed out. All the barriers have been washed
- 3 out. So we're having to deal with Mother Nature
- 4 too along with lawsuits. So that's the update.
- 5 Thank you.
- 6 MR. DENNER: Any council member questions
- 7 for Hector? Tim?
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Ron Kemper, renewable
- 9 resources. Hector, the road damage and the
- 10 opening of those roads, typically how long does it
- 11 take you to get those roads reopened up? Do your
- 12 crews do it? Does the county do it?
- 13 HECTOR: Is this microphone on? Yeah?
- 14 Okay. I did a little investigation on that.
- 15 People that live in the area and work in the area
- 16 tell us that these flash floods occur
- 17 periodically. It might be one year apart. It
- 18 might be four or six years apart.
- 19 When they are apart in time, usually some
- 20 of those roads are opened back up by OHVers, and
- 21 basically very little equipment is needed. There
- 22 is one county road that's out there. I don't know
- 23 if the county will come in.
- 24 The county appeared to maintain that road
- 25 prior to the flash floods that we just had. I

- 1 expect the county -- and that's probably Indio
- 2 County. I expect that they will be working that
- 3 area. I don't know how soon. There isn't that
- 4 many members. I think the nearest area where
- 5 there's a little bit of settlement is
- 6 (inaudible).
- 7 MR. KEMPER: Hector, is there a vehicle
- 8 by which we compensate the off-road users for
- 9 opening back up the road for public's use?
- 10 HECTOR: No.
- 11 MR. KEMPER: So it's just a benefit that
- 12 we derive from this off-road community?
- 13 HECTOR: The roads that I've seen out
- 14 there, some of them are used more than others, if
- 15 I may say that. It all depends in that Surprise
- 16 Canyon area. Most of the road was washed out
- 17 already. So there was detours that resulted. So
- 18 I expect people will want to reestablish that
- 19 area. Detours may result. The problem that will
- 20 be how much of a detour (inaudible) that's in
- 21 there.
- MR. KEMPER: Hector, do you have in your
- 23 district, in your management area also, livestock
- 24 producers that will also open up those roads?
- 25 HECTOR: Not in that area. Most of the

- 1 livestock grazing is occurring in Ridgecrest along
- 2 the eastern Sierra flanks out there and north of
- 3 the Little Lake area, other than the livestock
- 4 grazing that had occurred before.
- 5 MR. KEMPER: I meant in your district.
- 6 Not just particularly in the area that rained.
- 7 What I'm trying to establish is overall in your
- 8 district, you do have some livestock producers,
- 9 and do they also maintain these roads?
- 10 HECTOR: They will maintain trails that
- 11 they need for their livestock operation.
- MR. KEMPER: And that's at no cost?
- 13 HECTOR: Generally, they are responsible
- 14 if they want to keep those roads open. The BLM
- 15 does not have much of a budget for road
- 16 maintenance. We have got basically one
- 17 maintenance person for 1.8 million acres of land.
- 18 Right now I'm trying to get one helper.
- 19 MR. KEMPER: So it's truly a cooperative
- 20 effort.
- 21 HECTOR: It definitely requires
- 22 cooperation from everybody who maintain those
- 23 roads.
- MR. KEMPER: Thank you.
- 25 MR. DENNER: Geri Ferguson, who is with

- 1 Cal Four-Wheel Drive and who is very active in
- 2 that area has a comment relative to Hector's
- 3 report.
- 4 MS. FERGUSON: I just wanted to make the
- 5 comment that the California Association of
- 6 Four-Wheel Drive Club has an understanding with
- 7 both the Ridgecrest field office and Barstow field
- 8 office to help maintain and keep all the roads
- 9 that are currently being used open for public
- 10 use. That's what we do. So if there is a storm
- 11 like that, that's what we do. We go out and fix
- 12 those roads and trails out there with volunteer
- 13 time.
- MR. KEMPER: Once again, Ron Kemper. I
- 15 think it's wonderful that the off-road community
- 16 does that for the benefit of the public, including
- 17 hikers that want to get into the wilderness and
- 18 that sort of thing. I want to applaud you.
- 19 MR. DENNER: Okay. Tim, do you want to
- 20 go next?
- 21 MR. REED: For the record, I'm Tim Reed.
- 22 I'm the field manager of the Barstow office. I do
- 23 wish to supplement my report that I submitted
- 24 previously with the secretary's notation on
- 25 National Public Lands Day. It's the 29th of

- 1 September.
- 2 The Barstow field office does have an
- 3 event that's going to take place in the California
- 4 mountains just outside of Barstow. The secretary
- 5 says, "Please support National Public Lands
- 6 Day on Saturday, September 29th.
- 7 On this day volunteers help improve
- 8 our parks, forests and lakes and
- 9 other public lands where Americans
- go for recreation and learning more
- about the department's commitment to
- the four "C's": Communication,
- 13 cooperation, consultation all to
- 14 the service of conservation.
- The project is a win-win situation.
- 16 (Inaudible) for new and lasting
- 17 relationships with volunteers and
- 18 communities are fostered. A greater
- 19 understanding of the problems of land
- 20 management is realized, and a lot
- of fun is had by all of those who
- spend the day in the great outdoors.
- 23 Please join us on the 29th."
- 24 MR. DENNER: Council members, any
- 25 questions for Tim? Bob?

- 1 MR. ELLIS: Bob Ellis. I understand
- 2 there's also another work project that the Needles
- 3 office is doing. I thought it was public lands.
- 4 They related in Kingston Wash in the middle of
- 5 October. So there's another opportunity. Maybe
- 6 you could be more exact on when that is.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Okay. What else?
- 8 MR. RISTER: Randy Rister. Tim, you also
- 9 indicated that there was road repairs in the
- 10 report on (inaudible) and El Mirage. How is that
- 11 being paid for?
- MR. REED: Those are all within our
- 13 off-highway vehicle areas. So the base money for
- 14 the use of the grader on those roads would be with
- 15 the green sticker grants that we received from the
- 16 state of California.
- 17 MR. RISTER: Do you happen to know what
- 18 the cost projections are for that repair?
- 19 MR. REED: Not offhand, but I can get
- 20 those for you.
- 21 MR. RISTER: Thank you.
- 22 MR. DENNER: Any more questions for Tim?
- 23 Thank you, Tim.
- 24 Roxie, are you going to give a general
- 25 report for Greg, or are you just going to do

- 1 the --
- 2 MS. TROST: I'm here for the general
- 3 report just to answer any questions. I submitted
- 4 the written.
- 5 MR. DENNER: Okay. Greg Tompson is the
- 6 manager in El Centro. He's unable to be with us
- 7 today. So if there are any questions from the
- 8 council for the El Centro district, we can address
- 9 them to Roxie.
- 10 MR. RISTER: Randy Rister again. I would
- 11 just like to clarify one issue. On the
- 12 environmental assessments, you indicated or Greg
- 13 indicated there was one for Painted Gorge. He
- 14 also indicated there was one for the camping
- 15 closure on the east (inaudible). Let me clarify
- 16 something.
- 17 Were there not an additional five
- 18 closures in the dunes area that recently
- 19 occurred?
- 20 MS. TROST: Right, Randy. That's the
- 21 first one.
- MR. RISTER: Okay. I see. Wasn't there
- 23 also an additional one down by Gordon Wells for
- 24 the flat-tail horn lizard?
- 25 MS. TROST: Right. An analysis was

- 1 conducted previously during the Herman Schneider
- 2 Memorial Bridge environmental assessment. That
- 3 closure was tied directly to the mitigation and
- 4 the environmental assessment.
- 5 MR. RISTER: Also in relationship to the
- 6 flat-tail horn lizard, are there any additional
- 7 projected EAs coming about either in the Yuma
- 8 area, in the Westminster area or the Ocotillo
- 9 related to the flat-tail horn lizard or even the
- 10 east mesa?
- 11 MS. TROST: Right. We had started,
- 12 Randy, and I have that listed under the flat-tail,
- 13 the environmental assessment for the flat-tail and
- 14 including the management strategy. You'll see
- 15 that coming to light within the next few weeks
- 16 with an updated schedule.
- 17 MR. RISTER: Thank you.
- 18 MR. DENNER: I want to make a comment for
- 19 the benefit of the people attending relative to
- 20 the flat-tail horn lizard. There was an issue
- 21 over the flat-tail horn lizard several years back
- 22 that many members of the OHV community teamed up
- 23 on when it was attempted to list that as a
- 24 threatened and endangered species and restricting
- 25 OHV use in its habitat, which covers all of the

- 1 flatlands in the El Centro area. And as I
- 2 understand it, the Ocotillo Wells ISDRA is
- 3 considered to be an ideal habitat for the
- 4 flat-tail horn lizard.
- 5 At that time, the off-road community and
- 6 other people in the community around El Centro
- 7 were involved as well. And as I understand it,
- 8 they were able to fight back at that move to list
- 9 the flat-tail horn lizard. That's been several
- 10 years now.
- 11 Guess what? It's coming back again. The
- 12 same agencies that caused the lawsuit that closed
- 13 the areas of the sands dunes, as I understand it,
- 14 have made an appeal to the court to readdress the
- 15 issue of listing that flat horn tail -- flat-tail
- 16 horn lizard.
- 17 And a judge has reversed -- correct me if
- 18 I'm not correct in this, but this is generally how
- 19 it has gone. A judge has reversed the earlier
- 20 decision, and it is now back in the hands of the
- 21 secretary of the Interior to decide whether or not
- 22 they're going to go again for listing that
- 23 particular lizard.
- 24 If they do, the impact on OHV recreation
- 25 out in that area, including Ocotillo, is going to

- 1 be pretty significant.
- Is that a true summary, Roxie?
- 3 MS. TROST: That's true, Roy. We're
- 4 looking at it through the management plan. I'll
- 5 get to that a little bit later this afternoon in
- 6 trying to address that now.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Okay. Is that pretty much
- 8 the case?
- 9 MR. SALT: Yeah. I think that's fairly
- 10 accurate. I would like to point out the bureau
- 11 was very instrumental as well in developing the
- 12 management strategy to deal with management
- 13 species without listing the species.
- 14 We'll see where this comes out. You
- 15 know, it is back for a reevaluation to determine
- 16 whether or not the species should be listed.
- 17 MR. DENNER: That's true. I give credit
- 18 where credit is due. The Bureau of Land
- 19 Management was instrumental in preventing that
- 20 from getting listed at the time.
- 21 But that was before the environmental
- 22 extremists, the organizations, conducted their
- 23 lawsuit campaign, you know. And now the bureau is
- 24 so busy responding to those things, you know, that
- 25 I suspect that we're not going to get a lot of

- 1 help with preventing it from getting listed this
- 2 time.
- 3 Okay. Any more questions from the
- 4 council members for Roxie?
- 5 MR. KEMPER: One for you, Roy. I'm not
- 6 sure you're wearing the right hat.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Oh. Sorry about that.
- 8 Okay. I'm going to have to repeat everything I
- 9 said.
- 10 Anybody else?
- 11 MR. ELLIS: I have the same hat comment.
- 12 MS. TROST: Thank you. And we look
- 13 forward to hosting the DAC meeting in December.
- MR. DENNER: Thanks, Roxie.
- Okay. Molly, do you want to be next?
- MS. BRADY: Hi. I'm Molly Brady. I'm
- 17 the Needles field manager. I just want to say
- 18 that this has been a fun meeting. I particularly
- 19 think part of it, Roy, is because of you and the
- 20 hats. It's a really unique procedural approach to
- 21 things.
- I did put some more copies out of the
- 23 Needles report on the table. Some members of the
- 24 public didn't get it. Also, one of my items
- 25 happened to be on the California Department of

- 1 Fish and Game proposal for (inaudible).
- 2 I have a copy of the initial notice of
- 3 proposed action which we issued on that, which is
- 4 basically a scoping document. We do request
- 5 comment. So I'll put some of those out. I
- 6 believe everybody on the council received a copy
- 7 of that. If you didn't, before I put it out, I'll
- 8 give you a copy.
- 9 Thank you, Bob Ellis, for pointing out
- 10 that we also have a Public Lands Day event at
- 11 Kingston Wash to do the permanent marking. We're
- 12 hoping for a turnout of a number of different
- 13 interests.
- 14 There's wilderness interests. There's
- 15 the Board of Wilderness. There's interests on the
- 16 part of the OHV community because we are trying to
- 17 get this accomplished. We will get it
- 18 accomplished prior to the L.A. (inaudible) event
- 19 this year.
- 20 They will be using the Kingston Wash. So
- 21 I'm looking forward to a lot of people. That will
- 22 be October 27th and 28th. That's a weekend.
- I would also like to say that a lot of
- 24 things that I say will resonate. I always want to
- 25 respond to all of them. But I must respond to

- 1 Jim Reddy. This is coming on to his last
- 2 meeting.
- When he talks about the Outreach
- 4 initiative and the needs for the extensive
- 5 outreach, it is a continuing challenge. I really
- 6 think that this advisory council should take those
- 7 comments seriously. And of course, the BLM should
- 8 take them seriously.
- 9 I'm really very happy. We have
- 10 Steve Raso on, and we're taking a much more
- 11 focused approach in the bureau at looking at
- 12 Outreach issues and dealing with all of our
- 13 constituent bases. It is extremely important.
- 14 I've been going to these meetings not
- 15 quite as long, not nearly as long as Harriet, but
- 16 I've heard continual concerns about our efforts of
- 17 Outreach.
- 18 I think some of the things that
- 19 Vicki Warren said relative to getting the comments
- 20 at the meeting in the minutes from the meeting,
- 21 other people have said to me, "I didn't get
- 22 notified of the meeting early enough."
- 23 Many of these things are procedural
- 24 issues. I noticed in your group, you've been
- 25 struggling also with procedural issues on how you

- 1 also operate. So I think that I'd also -- I love
- 2 it. I get up here and I make recommendations to
- 3 you.
- 4 But I would recommend that you focus very
- 5 hard and maybe have a subgroup of your group to
- 6 talk about how you're going to operate effectively
- 7 and what we need to do to help you do that.
- 8 So that's just sort of my opening
- 9 remarks. The real reason I have something to say
- 10 here was that as you know, grazing has been a
- 11 very, very important issue for the BLM and for me,
- 12 among other field managers this summer.
- 13 At your last meeting based on a motion
- 14 from Ron Kemper, who, of course, is the lessee of
- 15 the Horse Thieves Springs allotment in the Needles
- 16 field office, there was a motion to extend the
- 17 NECO and NEMO time frames to November 1.
- 18 I'd like to say that I really welcome
- 19 that change. In fact, I was probably running
- 20 around behind the scenes saying that I really
- 21 think we ought to. There are a number of
- 22 reasons.
- I think that was a very important thing
- 24 to do, and it wasn't just because of the grazing
- 25 issue that, of course, was a primary concern of

- 1 Ron's.
- But also at the time and still, it seems,
- 3 we have a large, large workload, overload issue
- 4 within the bureau in Southern California in
- 5 working on all of those various environmental
- 6 assessments. You've heard a lot about a lot of
- 7 them related to the lawsuit as well as all the
- 8 planning efforts going on.
- 9 We've been having West Mojave meetings on
- 10 the route designation process. You're going to
- 11 hear a little bit about the dunes resource
- 12 management planning under way.
- 13 A lot of things have been on our
- 14 shoulders to get these things done as well as on
- 15 the public. The public has been, to me, somewhat
- 16 overwhelmed with a lot of documents to review and
- 17 respond to. So I think it was a very wise thing
- 18 on behalf of all members of the public not just
- 19 the need for the grazing interests.
- 20 In addition, the public -- summer is not,
- 21 of course, a good time to go out and look at
- 22 routes, if you want to review some of the
- 23 proposals for route designation.
- 24 So by moving this forward to November 1,
- 25 we provide, I think, some valuable time for folks

- 1 to really quickly review and comment on the
- 2 NECO -- that's the Northern Eastern Colorado plan
- 3 and effort. And NEMO is the Northern Eastern
- 4 Mojave plan and effort, for the record. It's
- 5 really valuable for that.
- 6 But one of the other reasons and one of
- 7 the things I would like to present today before
- 8 the council and ask for an action on behalf of the
- 9 council is related to the grazing issue.
- 10 The bureau has been quite focused as a
- 11 result of the lawsuit and the grazing interest,
- 12 have been quite focused as a result of the
- 13 lawsuit, on the short-term interim pending
- 14 completion of plans measure of how we're going to
- 15 manage the livestock grazing during this interim
- 16 period until we've completed our consultations
- 17 under the Endangered Species Act and completed our
- 18 plan.
- 19 That focus, unfortunately, to me, has not
- 20 given us enough time to really think strategically
- 21 about where we are going with the long-term
- 22 livestock grazing.
- In both the NECO and NEMO plans, we had
- 24 proposed for the long-term a management strategy
- 25 that would end desert tortoise habitat, require

- 1 that the grazing interests that the livestock
- 2 lessees would remove their cattle if the forage
- 3 was reduced or forage was less than 230 pounds.
- 4 That was based on some scientific information on
- 5 where there was competition between the desert
- 6 tortoise and the cattle.
- 7 There are, I think, a number of problems
- 8 with that approach. First, I think that it was
- 9 developed with a very narrow amount of input from
- 10 grazing interests and from other members of the
- 11 public.
- 12 It was really an approach that was
- 13 defined among fish and wildlife service,
- 14 biologists and some interests within management as
- 15 well as the range management specialist within the
- 16 Bureau of Land Management.
- 17 That particular proposal was identified
- 18 as being almost as problematic for the grazing
- 19 interests as they have identified the current
- 20 closure that we're proposing now.
- 21 I would like to avoid that kind of
- 22 controversy and contention and uncertainty
- 23 associated with the grazing strategy. So I was
- 24 interested in maybe exploring it further with the
- 25 grazing interests.

```
I also talked with a number -- I always
```

- 2 call myself a Mollyana because I'm always very
- 3 optimistic that there's a win-win situation in
- 4 every case on an issue if we bring all the right
- 5 interests together and they're able to say what is
- 6 my real interest here.
- 7 And I talked to a number of folks
- 8 actually during the grazing hearing, researchers
- 9 and wildlife biologists and grazing interests,
- 10 about the idea of pulling together a team
- 11 basically as a subteam to report back to this
- 12 unit, the district advisory council and the Bureau
- 13 of Land Management, to see if they could come up
- 14 with a grazing strategy that would work in the
- 15 long term for everyone.
- 16 I'd like to say also that the research
- 17 folks that I talked to were very interested in
- 18 being involved in that, because they said there is
- 19 a lot of information and research that needs to be
- 20 done relative to grazing and relative to a lot of
- 21 other multiple impacts such as the burros. We've
- 22 heard that also, and how can we take into account
- 23 those multiple impacts.
- I also forgot to mention that I heard
- 25 also from some of the biologists that the

- 1 260 pounds of forage may not be -- maybe it's too
- 2 simplistic a way to look at it. You need to look
- 3 at the nutritional value.
- 4 So altogether, I'm sort of throwing it
- 5 out to you. I would like to propose that you
- 6 consider establishing a technical review team
- 7 subgroup of the district advisory council and
- 8 invite as participants in that a number of
- 9 research interests, environmental interests,
- 10 county interests -- and if I missed it, of course,
- 11 the grazing interests -- to participate in that
- 12 group and to come up with a long-term strategy
- 13 that is perhaps a win-win situation for everyone.
- MR. DENNER: Molly, I'd like to ask Ron
- 15 to comment on that first, since he's our primary
- 16 grazing guy, you know, and see how he feels about
- 17 that idea.
- 18 MR. KEMPER: I can only speak for myself
- 19 as one of the allotees. I guess I have a couple
- 20 of questions, and I'll try not to take up too much
- 21 time.
- 22 First of all, as Molly well knows, I have
- 23 always been in favor of coming up with long-range
- 24 solutions that are truly workable, not only for
- 25 the resource but for the allottees and also for a

- 1 wide variety of uses on public land.
- 2 At the last meeting I had conveyed to
- 3 Mr. Salt, Tim, that I had hired a range
- 4 specialist, that he would be down between the 13th
- 5 and the 15th.
- 6 The original consultation date that was
- 7 asked for, the BLM wasn't able to be met. As a
- 8 matter of fact, several ranchers weren't even able
- 9 to be contacted. I believe there's been an
- 10 alternative date for the 13th and 14th of next
- 11 week for consultation. I don't know what effect
- 12 your issuing decisions prior to consultation will
- 13 have.
- 14 But my last conversation with the range
- 15 specialist was I think the meeting with the BLM on
- 16 the 13th and 14th that I might have to put off our
- 17 meeting for a week or so. And he wasn't sure if
- 18 that would fit into his schedule.
- 19 So, you know, we've got problems in
- 20 dealing with the short-term issue that are
- 21 affecting the long-term and how we're going to put
- 22 that process together and get enough input to come
- 23 up with an intelligent alternative that's
- 24 well-informed.
- 25 My first concern is do we know -- is it

- 1 the bureau's position that they want to start
- 2 consultation after issuing the decision? If so,
- 3 is it their attempt to use that 13th and 14th
- 4 date?
- 5 If so, what are we going to do in a
- 6 concession to afford us time since we haven't
- 7 worked through the short-term issue to deal with
- 8 the long-term issue?
- 9 MR. SALT: The bureau is always open to
- 10 meeting with the permittees at any time. We still
- 11 have the 13th and 14th on our calendar. We hope
- 12 to meet with you at that time.
- I think it's important to keep the two
- 14 issues separate. I mean, the issues you raised
- 15 seem to be the mechanics of how we're going to get
- 16 this done in the allotted period of time.
- 17 I think the question for the council is,
- 18 is this an approach the council will support? If
- 19 it's an approach the council will support, I think
- 20 we can work through it.
- 21 MR. KEMPER: If the question to me is if
- 22 I'm supportive of coming up with an alternative
- 23 plan, I think I was the one that made the motion.
- 24 So, yes.
- 25 MR. DENNER: Let me see if I understand

```
1 where we are here. Your concern is, if I
```

- 2 understand it correctly, that it may be premature
- 3 for the council to put together a team to get
- 4 involved with long-term grazing management plans
- 5 prior to the solution of the short-term problem.
- 6 Is that it in a nutshell, Ron?
- 7 MR. KEMPER: Absolutely not.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Oh.
- 9 MR. KEMPER: My concern, as far as from
- 10 the livestock producers, is we already have
- 11 scheduled -- when we asked for the November 1st
- 12 deadline, we had scheduled a work period starting
- 13 the 13th of this month. That now has been
- 14 sidetracked because we're now having to deal with
- 15 the short-term issue in that same time period.
- 16 You know, we're required to meet and
- 17 consult as quickly as humanly possible. And
- 18 that's what we're trying to achieve. We don't
- 19 want to give anybody the impression that, you
- 20 know, we're putting off this process. We're not.
- 21 But then what do we do with the plan that
- 22 we've got the long-term project that we've already
- 23 previously set in motion? We don't have time to
- 24 do both. So my concern is timing.
- I agree with Molly that it needs to be

- 1 done. But if we're still all stuck dealing with
- 2 the arena that we're in, how do we move over to
- 3 that other arena? There's only so many hours in a
- 4 day.
- 5 MR. DENNER: Do we have other council
- 6 members? Go ahead.
- 7 MR. SMITH: It seems to me that this
- 8 interim step that you've proposed, which I thought
- 9 was really terrific, is like the first step on a
- 10 ladder to a long-term solution, and the science
- 11 and the knowledge that would come out of that
- 12 would be extremely useful to a long-term
- 13 solution.
- 14 So I have several questions on that. The
- 15 first and most important is who do you see
- 16 participating in this near-term group?
- 17 MR. KEMPER: Regarding what I had
- 18 originally proposed at the last meeting,
- 19 Wayne Burkhart, who is a range specialist and a
- 20 professor, was going to be involved. We had
- 21 talked about involving Fish and Game and their
- 22 biologists.
- 23 And the grazing interest is trying to
- 24 come up with a nucleus of people that could come
- 25 to some kind of an agreement that they could bring

- 1 back to a committee or this committee as a
- 2 recommendation as an alternative plan to what is
- 3 NEMO and NECO.
- 4 My recommendation didn't ever have
- 5 anything to do with the lawsuit. It was in
- 6 regards to the long-term grazing plan for NEMO and
- 7 NECO which would be adopted for the long-term
- 8 management.
- 9 Our problem is that they're absolutely --
- 10 in my opinion, they are two completely separate
- 11 actions. And here we're quagmired in the
- 12 short-term problem, and we're unable to get to the
- 13 long-term problem, which I believe Molly is
- 14 correct.
- I believe it's much more important. But
- 16 if I were to tell Mr. Salt, "Mr. Salt, I'm not
- 17 going to consult with you because I'm dealing with
- 18 the long-term problem," then he's simply going to
- 19 report back to the judge that Ron Kemper refused
- 20 to consult, which allows him to do anything. The
- 21 Bureau, you know, they've given me the
- 22 opportunity, and I've elected not to do it.
- 23 So the same exact days that we had
- 24 scheduled to have a rangeland biologist down and
- 25 hopefully coordinate with Fish and Game to be

- 1 there, we're now being required to be in a
- 2 different place on a different issue.
- 3 MR. SMITH: Is Fish and Wildlife going to
- 4 be invited to participate in that?
- 5 MR. KEMPER: In the long-term solution?
- 6 MR. SMITH: I think they have to in the
- 7 long-term solution.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Yeah. It was my intent to
- 9 invite them.
- 10 MR. SMITH: When you said "fish and
- 11 game, " I was thinking California.
- 12 MR. KEMPER: No. Fish and wildlife is
- 13 required to consult in the ESA.
- 14 MR. SMITH: Then looking to Molly's
- 15 request, can you sort of describe to us the timing
- 16 and how long you would look for this technical
- 17 review team to be working on this and to gather
- 18 information and come to some sort of a
- 19 recommendation? How long will that take, and how
- 20 does that fit into the deadlines that you're
- 21 facing now?
- MS. BRADY: Well, when we first began to
- 23 talk about it, we were talking about a very quick
- 24 turnaround to come up with a proposal. That's why
- 25 we were suggesting the array of interests, because

- 1 we felt that we need that level of involvement of
- 2 technical specialists.
- 3 We were talking about two meetings
- 4 possibly of two days each. So it is not an effort
- 5 to go out and have a new date. It was based on
- 6 existing knowledge of that group of how we can
- 7 formulate an alternative that would work. Part of
- 8 that alternative included long-term research
- 9 strategy. That's what we were hoping to
- 10 incorporate also.
- 11 So in answer to your question, we were
- 12 shooting to complete it by November 1st, because
- 13 we had extended the deadline to November 1st.
- 14 What I'm suggesting now is that we actually have
- 15 this group report back to this group at the
- 16 December meeting with recommendations.
- MR. KEMPER: So you're suggesting an
- 18 extension of time --
- 19 MS. BRADY: No. I'm not recommending an
- 20 extension of time. I'm merely saying that that
- 21 technical review team would report back their
- 22 recommendations to this group by -- I don't see
- 23 that this group, the advisory council, is limited
- 24 in its ability to make any recommendations to the
- 25 BLM by the public comment period. That's what I'm

- 1 saying.
- MR. DENNER: Bob, do you have a comment?
- 3 MR. ELLIS: Yeah. Let's see.
- 4 Ilene Anderson, who is not here today, sent a
- 5 letter a couple of weeks ago or maybe perhaps a
- 6 month ago to all the members of the board
- 7 indicating that in part because the grazing
- 8 interests have decided to begin a process to come
- 9 up with a grazing-supportive alternative for NECO,
- 10 that she felt that the environmental interests
- 11 should begin a process as well and that her intent
- 12 was to bring forth some more information and
- 13 research and present an environmental alternative
- 14 to grazing rather than what was in the, as I
- 15 understand it, sort of compromised proposal
- 16 currently in the NECO plan, which had been worked
- 17 out in part in the past by the members of this
- 18 council.
- 19 So I believe what's going on here now is
- 20 that the BLM is suggesting to us, "well, it's true
- 21 we did extend the deadline for comments. Perhaps
- 22 there's still a chance to come together and work
- 23 out a slightly different grazing alternative in
- 24 the next two months."
- 25 Is that the idea, rather than come up

- 1 with perhaps two contentious alternatives November
- 2 1st?
- MS. BRADY: That's correct. We began to
- 4 see that happening, that it was grazing interests
- 5 going over here and the environmentalists going
- 6 over here, creating more polarization. I think
- 7 that doesn't help us get to the desired end.
- 8 Tim -- I'd like to have Tim respond to
- 9 the Ilene Anderson letter.
- 10 MR. SALT: I have had a discussion with
- 11 Ilene. I'm always reluctant to characterize other
- 12 people's positions. Unfortunately she can't be
- 13 here. So it would be based on her letter and
- 14 based on the approach that Molly is proposing.
- 15 I had a conversation with Ilene. Ilene
- 16 did agree that she thought it would be more
- 17 productive to have both groups work on one effort
- 18 than to have two separate efforts going on.
- 19 MR. KEMPER: If I can take it for just a
- 20 minute, Bob. I'd like to remind you that
- 21 livestock producers have been the stewards of the
- 22 California deserts for over 100 years. You have
- 23 what you have here today because of their
- 24 stewardship.
- 25 Having the bottom of the food chain be

- 1 healthy and productive is of the utmost importance
- 2 to livestock producers. And I want you to rest
- 3 assured that any plan that livestock producers
- 4 will put together will take into consideration the
- 5 health of the ranch, because it's of utmost
- 6 importance to them to maintain a healthy ranch
- 7 condition.
- 8 MR. SMITH: I have a brief question for
- 9 $\,\mathrm{Tim.}\,$ Let's say we made a motion and recommended
- 10 the formation of such a team, there would be
- 11 possibly some costs involved in that and maybe
- 12 some experts and that sort of thing.
- 13 Is that within the budgetary constraints
- 14 of BLM? How should we review that aspect of it?
- MR. SALT: Certainly there would be some
- 16 costs. You know, Molly speaks for the number of
- 17 parties. Some of them feel that it's consistent
- 18 with the work they're already being paid to do.
- 19 And we'll absorb those costs. Certainly there
- 20 will probably be some costs on our part.
- 21 But, you know, I think the important
- 22 thing at this stage is, you know, whether the
- 23 council supports the idea of going forward with
- 24 this concept. You know, those are the kinds of
- 25 details that, you know, as the bureaucrats we can

- 1 work our way through.
- 2 MR. SMITH: Mr. Chair, is it appropriate
- 3 that we entertain a motion at this point in the
- 4 proceedings?
- 5 MR. DENNER: I think that's what Molly is
- 6 asking for, if someone would like to make a
- 7 motion. Is there any other discussion? Does
- 8 everybody understand what Ron and Molly are
- 9 talking about? Okay. I think it's appropriate to
- 10 make a motion then.
- 11 MR. SMITH: Okay. Well, then I'll make
- 12 the motion that this desert advisory council
- 13 recommend to the district manager the formation of
- 14 a TRT -- is that what you call it, technical
- 15 review team? -- which would include one or more
- 16 representatives from this board as well as
- 17 representatives from county and local governments
- 18 as appropriate and appropriate scientists to come
- 19 up with a recommendation for long-term grazing
- 20 solutions on the BLM public lands.
- 21 MR. DENNER: As to the court reporter, do
- 22 you have that word-for-word okay?
- THE REPORTER: Yes.
- MR. DENNER: Do we have a second to that
- 25 motion?

```
1 MR. BETTERLEY: I'll second that motion.
```

- 2 MR. DENNER: Any discussion? Any further
- 3 discussion on the motion?
- 4 MS. BEARDSLEE: Who was it that seconded
- 5 it?
- 6 MR. DENNER: Bill. Bill; right?
- 7 MR. BETTERLEY: I did.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Only that I'd be happy to
- 9 serve on the committee that we talked about.
- 10 MR. SMITH: I'd like to make one comment
- 11 which I haven't heard addressed. To me the
- 12 cultural aspects of having a continuation of the
- 13 grazing experience in the desert is an important
- 14 part of our history. I would hope that whoever
- 15 does make these recommendations will bear in mind
- 16 that cultural value.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Anyone else? Bob?
- 18 MR. ELLIS: I would just like to hear
- 19 again from Molly, I guess, some confidence that
- 20 she feels that new material and research and new
- 21 information can be brought in within a month or
- 22 two to really give us a good chance to come up
- 23 with a good alternative.
- 24 The motion as currently set up, I presume
- 25 then our target would be for December 1st to come

- 1 back to a meeting.
- 2 Can things be accomplished in that time?
- 3 MS. BRADY: I'm very confident that they
- 4 can be accomplished. I also think that we have
- 5 the science. We just have to pull the right team
- 6 of individuals together who have a good grasp of
- 7 that, and sit down with those and get a good grasp
- 8 of what is necessary to run an effective livestock
- 9 operation. I think we can do it. I'm very
- 10 confident in that, in response to your question.
- 11 MR. DENNER: Anyone else?
- MR. CASEBIER: Yeah. Just a minute.
- 13 Molly, what bothers me is if that good science
- 14 exists, and you have people who are professionals
- 15 at this, why can't BLM do this and why shouldn't
- 16 BLM do it? Why would you have people who are
- 17 biased one way or another get together and try to
- 18 do something one more time? Isn't that BLM's
- 19 responsibility at some point?
- 20 MS. BRADY: If I understand your
- 21 question, Dennis, one of my objectives is to make
- 22 sure that all the interests and concerns are
- 23 identified and understood.
- 24 By pulling in the interests, and that
- 25 includes all the grazing interests as well as

- 1 those who have an interest in -- and I think the
- 2 grazing interests are also interested in
- 3 preserving the lands. I think that's what I was
- 4 hearing Ron say, that he's very interested in
- 5 healthy lands in a different aspect perhaps than
- 6 Bob may define it.
- 7 I think by having those interests
- 8 together, we can understand it better and we can
- 9 make a better decision, because ultimately, yes,
- 10 you're right. The BLM will make the decision
- 11 about what alternatives will be incorporated and
- 12 analyzed and what decision is finally made. I
- 13 don't know if that answered your question.
- 14 MR. CASEBIER: Well, it kind of skirts
- 15 around it.
- MS. BRADY: There's going to be BLM
- 17 people involved. It's not some team over here
- 18 that's independent of BLM.
- 19 MR. CASEBIER: Well, maybe BLM ought to
- 20 be doing it. And if they need more information
- 21 from the permittees, they can do it.
- MS. BRADY: Well, we will be doing it in
- 23 the sense that we will be calling the meeting, and
- 24 we'll be pulling together the individuals to serve
- 25 on it. So we will be, in effect, managing the

- 1 input in order to find an alternative.
- 2 MR. CASEBIER: Well, I'm inclined to
- 3 think that this ought to be done by BLM. And if
- 4 they wind up doing something that's unpopular with
- 5 one side or another, then they ought to be able to
- 6 be willing to make a stand on their decision and
- 7 go to court or whatever they have to do.
- 8 MR. BETTERLEY: The only problem that I
- 9 see with that is that you're not getting the input
- 10 from the ones that are actually there. I do
- 11 believe that you should have some input from the
- 12 private sector such as the members of this board.
- MR. KEMPER: To give the council the
- 14 benefit of the history, I made that motion at the
- 15 last meeting with the intent of myself and any
- 16 other rancher who would want to participate in
- 17 coming up with an alternative plan on NECO or
- 18 NEMO.
- 19 We have been faced recently with a
- 20 decision that's economically devastating to almost
- 21 all the desert ranchers on the short-term. We
- 22 didn't feel that we had or I didn't feel that we
- 23 had enough input or any input in short-term
- 24 decisions since BLM was affected by a gag order in
- 25 negotiations.

- 1 I didn't want to see the same thing
- 2 happen for the long-term decision. And I think
- 3 Molly flippantly told me one or two days before
- 4 the meeting, "Well, nothing keeps you from writing
- 5 an alternative to the long-term plan. You can do
- 6 that."
- 7 So I took the challenge seriously, and
- 8 was willing to personally hire the experts and
- 9 come up with an alternative plan that we felt
- 10 would ensure ranch health and allow ranching
- 11 families who have been here for over 100 years to
- 12 stay economically feasible.
- 13 However, it appears that that has angered
- 14 environmental members of the council. So then
- 15 they came forward and said that they would be
- 16 challenged, and they would write their own grazing
- 17 plan, which I find interesting because I don't
- 18 believe any of them are livestock producers.
- 19 So I think Molly has tried to get a
- 20 consensus from everybody and have everybody work
- 21 together. I think the process may take longer in
- 22 doing that. But we do have major concerns about
- 23 keeping these allotments viable at the benefit of
- 24 not only those ranching families, but the county
- 25 and the state and the federal government.

```
1 MR. REDDY: If I could, Dennis. If I
```

- 2 understood your comment correctly, we should just
- 3 disband the council here. So I disagree with your
- 4 suggestion. I think we ought to go forward with
- 5 the TRT. The suggestion was for the BLM to come
- 6 up with a proposal, and if anybody disagrees with
- 7 it, sue them and don't work with the interests of
- 8 the parties.
- 9 That's the whole purpose of the council
- 10 here. We're supposed to be the various interested
- 11 parties who represent our interests, and we're
- 12 supposed to work with the BLM in all their plans.
- 13 That's just a general philosophy of what
- 14 the council is for, so that the BLM is not
- 15 supposed to come up with plans in a vacuum.
- Some of us in many areas don't think that
- 17 the BLM is quite as unbiased as -- your comment
- 18 might have implied that they're the unbiased
- 19 people, and they're going to come up with an
- 20 unbiased solution.
- 21 I assure you that the mining industry
- 22 doesn't think they're unbiased, especially if
- 23 Ilene -- we have to take others words for it, I
- 24 guess -- but if Ilene is interested in it, and if
- 25 the grazing interests are interested in it.

- 1 The thing that amazes me is that this
- 2 plan has been going on for several years, and only
- 3 in the extended comment period do we find out that
- 4 the BLM is indicating that maybe the plan that
- 5 they put together might not make a lot of logical
- 6 sense.
- 7 So we're down to the last-minute fire
- 8 drill, which is sort of amazing. But at least
- 9 there's a last-minute fire drill, and we're not
- 10 going to go forward blindly even with something
- 11 that the BLM says isn't a good plan. So I would
- 12 recommend going forward with the TRT.
- 13 MR. SMITH: Paul Smith. I believe
- 14 Mr. Hiller has some observations to make on behalf
- 15 of the county.
- 16 Do you have any?
- 17 MR. HILLER: I was just wondering if I
- 18 could offer a comment or two before the council.
- 19 MR. SMITH: I think that would be very
- 20 appropriate.
- 21 MR. DENNER: I need to step in here. We
- 22 are way over time. I don't mean to belittle the
- 23 importance of this issue. It is extremely
- 24 important.
- 25 Mr. Hiller, we certainly welcome your

- 1 comments, but I'm going to ask you to make them
- 2 really brief. And other council members, you
- 3 know, if you have something that is a burning
- 4 urgency, to get your comments in on this issue.
- 5 All we're talking about is whether or not
- 6 we're going to form a TRT. So unless you have
- 7 something real burning on that point, you know, I
- 8 suggest we need to get to the point of calling for
- 9 the vote. So with that in mind, please be brief.
- 10 MR. HILLER: I shall. Thank you very
- 11 much for welcoming my suggestive comments. I
- 12 would suggest that the TRT is appropriate, but I'm
- 13 not so sure that it's timely. I would suggest
- 14 maybe that the bureau be charged with putting
- 15 their hands on this database that supposedly
- 16 exists for these grazing thresholds.
- 17 I think that people are whistling in the
- 18 dark when they think that the database and the
- 19 research exists to establish these thresholds. I
- 20 won't go into detail in terms of my own personal
- 21 experience relative to establishing them and
- 22 talking to various scientists. I think that's
- 23 going to be a tougher job.
- 24 What I would suggest that the council do
- 25 is spend the period from this meeting to the

- 1 December meeting and ask BLM to assemble that
- 2 database. And then at the December meeting with
- 3 that database in hand, then charge the TRT. I
- 4 think the TRT idea is marvelous.
- 5 I just don't want to see a bunch of
- 6 people get together and simply argue about their
- 7 personal agendas and personal feelings without
- 8 having the database in hand. I think it's
- 9 absolutely critical that BLM assembles that
- 10 database ahead of time so all members of the TRT
- 11 can have it in hand before they begin.
- 12 MR. DENNER: Okay. I'm going to make a
- 13 closing statement on this unless somebody really
- 14 has a burning desire. Yeah?
- 15 AUDIENCE MEMBER: As one of the
- 16 stakeholders on the NECO plan and also on the West
- 17 Mojave plan -- I'm on the steering committee. One
- 18 of the things we're wrestling now with on the West
- 19 Mojave plan is the grazing issue.
- 20 Personally, the steering committee does
- 21 not even want to have anything to do with that.
- 22 So that's why I would hope that the TRT would also
- 23 look at the West Mojave portion of that and make
- 24 recommendations for the West Mojave plan also.
- 25 MR. DENNER: Okay. I have two quick

- 1 points. One is before we get ready to do this
- 2 vote, I think we need to think about the fact that
- 3 we're probably going to have to decide on what
- 4 members of this council will be on that TRT, if
- 5 you're going to hope to accomplish anything by
- 6 December.
- 7 The second is if you're able to put a TRT
- 8 together between now and December and have
- 9 something significantly accomplished, you're going
- 10 to go down in the history books as being a unique
- 11 BLMer, in my opinion.
- 12 Okay. So I'm going to call for the
- 13 vote. All those in favor of the motion of forming
- 14 the TRT raise your hand, please. One, two, three,
- 15 four, five, six, seven, eight. Eight in favor.
- 16 Opposed? Dennis Casebier is opposed. Abstained?
- 17 Jon, Marilyn. Two abstaining.
- 18 MR. MC QUISTON: Mr. Chairman, just for
- 19 the record, I'd like to explain the reason for my
- 20 abstention. I sat here and listened for 20 or
- 21 30 minutes. There's a lot of cryptic talk about
- 22 what's led up to this decision.
- 23 It's very helpful to have a brief
- $24\,$ statement of what the issue is, what the problem
- 25 is, what some of the solutions are. I just don't

- 1 feel comfortable. And I don't believe that by
- 2 this time in three months, we're going to have any
- 3 conclusions that this board can act on. This
- 4 subject isn't even on the agenda.
- 5 I guess my request would be a simple
- 6 statement of what the problem is, a simple
- 7 statement of what the history and the background
- 8 is, a simple statement as to what the need is for
- 9 this recommendation.
- I think I understand the issue now, but
- 11 it took a long time of little bits and pieces to
- 12 form that. I'm still not comfortable that I have
- 13 the entire picture. So I'm not going to make a
- 14 vote on this particular motion because I don't
- 15 believe I have the pig picture.
- MR. DENNER: Molly, do you see a problem
- 17 with providing the council members with a simple
- 18 one-page statement of this whole picture?
- 19 MS. BRADY: I think that's a very good
- 20 idea. A very good idea.
- 21 MR. DENNER: Okay. Am I correct then
- 22 that we now have to select council representatives
- 23 for your new TRT?
- MS. BRADY: Yes. I think so. Yes.
- MR. DENNER: Well, how do we want to do

- 1 that? Nomination? Volunteers? I think Ron is
- 2 automatically our first candidate.
- 3 Right?
- 4 MR. BETTERLEY: I have no difficulty as a
- 5 volunteer on it, but it doesn't matter whether I
- 6 am on it or not. But I would volunteer to be.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Would someone like to make a
- 8 motion to appoint those two gentlemen?
- 9 MR. SMITH: I'd be happy to also
- 10 volunteer, and I think we should have Bob Ellis
- 11 from the environmental community so that we have a
- 12 good spectrum.
- MR. DENNER: Well, that raises the
- 14 question should it be Bob or Ilene? Bob, you've
- 15 had a lot of communications with Ilene about that.
- MR. ELLIS: Well, I don't know how many
- 17 we need, but definitely Ilene needs to be there.
- 18 I'm willing to be there as well if we need more
- 19 representation.
- MR. DENNER: Well, how do you feel about
- 21 Ilene being the lead for the environmental
- 22 community and you being an alternate or an
- 23 associate or however you want to do it? Then we
- 24 would have three members of the council officially
- 25 appointed to that group.

- 1 MR. BETTERLEY: Fine with me.
- 2 MR. DENNER: Would somebody like to make
- 3 a motion to that effect?
- 4 MR. ELLIS: I think we have -- I assume
- 5 Ron and Ilene. Yeah. Okay. Now, we have two
- 6 more, Paul and Bill.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Oh, Paul. I'm sorry, Paul.
- 8 MR. SMITH: I'd be happy to do it. My
- 9 focus would be the cultural aspects. But also ${\tt I}$
- 10 would want to make sure that the scientific
- 11 problems were solved.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. So we would have four
- 13 official representatives on the TRT.
- 14 MR. BETTERLEY: There's no objection from
- 15 me to have four.
- MR. KEMPER: I'm sorry, Bill.
- 17 MR. BETTERLEY: There's no objection from
- 18 me to having four.
- 19 MR. DENNER: Ilene is going to be the
- 20 environmental rep. I think that Bob is an
- 21 alternate.
- 22 MR. ELLIS: I'm willing to be available,
- 23 and I would be happy to be there as well. I don't
- 24 know that this is a contest anyway. I'm happy to
- 25 be there.

- 1 MS. BRADY: As many as want to
- 2 participate is fine with me. Again, it's not a
- 3 vote count thing. It's not, you know, we have to
- 4 have as many as we can have.
- 5 MR. BETTERLEY: Well, it's not a
- 6 popularity contest anyway.
- 7 MS. BRADY: Not at all.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Procedurally, am I correct
- 9 in that we can have as many as we want, as long as
- 10 we don't have a majority of the DAC members?
- 11 Wouldn't that constitute a separate DAC meeting or
- 12 something?
- MR. BETTERLEY: It would be in the gray
- 14 area of the Brown Act.
- MR. SALT: We're not under the Brown Act.
- MR. BETTERLEY: I know you're not, but it
- 17 would still be in the gray area.
- 18 MR. SALT: Four is fine.
- MR. DENNER: We've got six.
- MR. KEMPER: Molly, your perception is
- 21 that this isn't going to be a voting body making
- 22 decisions; this is simply going to be a group to
- 23 brainstorm and come up with alternatives; correct?
- MS. BRADY: Correct. It's going to come
- 25 back and make recommendations to the advisory

- 1 council. Basically it's a working group of the
- 2 advisory council so that you can make, you know,
- 3 reasoned informed recommendations in guidance to
- 4 the BLM.
- 5 MR. KEMPER: There was also a request
- 6 that we deal with the West Valley plan.
- 7 MS. BRADY: The West Mojave plan.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: West Mojave plan. I'm not
- 9 sure that -- you know, we're really getting
- 10 stretched thin doing what we're doing. We may
- 11 want to keep the committee in place to deal with
- 12 the West Mojave. But I think we have a little
- 13 more time on the West Mojave plan.
- MS. BRADY: Yes.
- 15 AUDIENCE MEMBER: I heard you wanted it
- 16 done by December 1st.
- MS. BRADY: There's a real push to get
- 18 the West Mojave also moving forward. There was
- 19 some interest already expressed to me. Strategy
- 20 might be a little different. I look at this as
- 21 being a very open thing.
- I don't want to give any predecisional
- 23 kind of intent. I think that there's an open book
- 24 and in responding somewhat to what Jerry Hiller
- 25 said, that it may not be that we're going to sit

- 1 and come up with the precise science of
- 2 threshold.
- 3 It may be that we develop, we do the best
- 4 we can to do an adaptive management approach.
- 5 That we have this information now. And we'll use
- 6 230 pound forage as the cutoff point. But we will
- 7 provide alternative pastures for the grazing
- 8 interests to move their cattle to during that
- 9 period. Because our No. 1 objective, which I may
- 10 not have made very clear here, is to ensure that
- 11 would protect the desert tortoise and its habitat.
- MR. BETTERLEY: Mr. Chairman, in this
- 13 particular thing, is this group of four -- and
- 14 with your help, Molly -- going to pick the others
- 15 that are going to be on this? I think Jerry, who
- 16 is representing the county of San Bernardino where
- 17 most of this takes place, should be on that too.
- MS. BRADY: And I've already talked to
- 19 Jerry about if he'd be available.
- 20 MR. BETTERLEY: I believe we should get
- 21 on with the meeting and let the four get together
- 22 sometime and pick the others that you want on
- 23 that.
- MR. DENNER: It's more than four now. I
- 25 think we have Paul, Ilene, Bob, Ron, Bill. So

- 1 it's five.
- 2 MR. BETTERLEY: That's fine. It doesn't
- 3 matter.
- 4 MR. DENNER: I need somebody to make a
- 5 motion that we appoint these people to the TRT.
- 6 MR. BETTERLEY: I think the motion was
- 7 already made, wasn't it?
- 8 MR. DENNER: No. This is a new motion.
- 9 MR. BETTERLEY: I'll make the motion.
- 10 MR. LEIMGRUBER: Second.
- 11 MR. DENNER: Did Wally second?
- MR. LEIMGRUBER: Yes.
- MR. DENNER: Any more discussion on this
- 14 appointing five members to the council to the
- 15 TRT? All in favor raise your hand.
- 16 Would you record that we have a unanimous
- 17 vote that those five people be assigned to the
- 18 TRT.
- Jim, you've been waiting there with bated
- 20 breath, I know. Give us a quick hint on what we
- 21 need to know about the Coachella Valley plan.
- 22 MR. KENNA: I'm not going to tell you
- 23 anything about my breath. I'll go first to the
- 24 comments or questions that were raised relative to
- 25 the tour yesterday.

```
Jim, in specific, the mining industry is
```

- 2 involved in the plan. They are attending the
- 3 policy advisory groups. I apologize if we
- 4 conveyed anything to the contrary yesterday.
- We kind of had a choice to make in terms
- 6 of do we hook people up with, you know, the energy
- 7 industry or do we hook them up with the water
- 8 folks? Do we hook them up with the communication
- 9 sites folks? Do we hook them up with the mining
- 10 industry folks?
- 11 All of these people related to the
- 12 community infrastructure have attended my advisory
- 13 group meetings that are held monthly. They've
- 14 actually weighed in on some of the lines, as you
- 15 suggested, and have made proposals including
- 16 exchange proposals. So they're actively
- 17 involved.
- 18 The second question was from Roy. I
- 19 think we probably created more confusion than we
- 20 solved yesterday on the tour. I appreciate you
- 21 folks that made positive comments about the tour,
- 22 but I think we might have screwed up.
- 23 There is an effort related to the
- 24 off-highway vehicles. In answer to your question
- 25 as to what the kids are doing after school now,

- 1 most of that is trespass use on private and
- 2 tribal. So we're really not a player in that.
- 3 But you're right in the sense that it is
- 4 being misplaced, because much of that land is now
- 5 being developed. So it did come up through the
- 6 planning process that there needed to be found
- 7 some alternatives. And you'll see those this
- 8 afternoon.
- 9 The third thing that came up, I think,
- 10 was Harriet's comments related to the bighorn
- 11 sheep research. Like Jerry, I will tip my hat to
- 12 Harriet. I understand that she's now being touted
- 13 as the mentor of mentors in the environmental
- 14 arena.
- MS. ALLEN: Get on with the meeting.
- MR. KENNA: Well, congratulations. And
- 17 we certainly value your voice.
- MS. ALLEN: Thank you, sir.
- 19 MR. KENNA: The proposal for peninsula
- 20 bighorn sheep research are not BLM proposals. BLM
- 21 is not going to do the research. The research
- 22 came from the recovery team. Many of the members
- 23 that you cited are on that team.
- 24 Actually, it is probably more accurate to
- 25 say that the BLM biologists raised some concerns,

- 1 some more to the concerns that you raised as to
- 2 whether or not affecting this largest segment of
- 3 the population with the disturbance-related
- 4 helicopter and capture and so on was the right
- 5 level of thing to be doing given where we are in
- 6 the recovery planning process.
- 7 The timetable is short. That basically
- 8 has to do with the time it took us to get the
- 9 proposals from the researchers as to what exactly
- 10 they were planning to do. We turned the document
- 11 around as quickly as we could and provided as much
- 12 information as we could.
- 13 What you apparently have is the notice
- 14 rather than the EA. I will, when we break for
- 15 lunch, go back to the office, and I will bring you
- 16 back a copy of the EA so you can see the full
- 17 document.
- I think these issues are important. I
- 19 think to the credit of the researchers and the
- 20 recovery team, we've had an ongoing dialogue for
- 21 some time relative to whether or not these kinds
- 22 of things should be going through the NEPA
- 23 process.
- 24 Many of the researchers contend that
- 25 research should not be subject to NEPA and public

- 1 land permitting. We have taken the other position
- 2 that we think it is to their credit. They've come
- 3 around to that point of view, and that's why this
- 4 process is happening when it is.
- 5 So we acknowledge the fact that not much
- 6 of this research has gone on for some time. We
- 7 acknowledge that there have been some differences
- 8 between us and some of the recovery team members
- 9 regarding whether or not sheep disturbance while
- 10 researchers should be going through this same kind
- 11 of process.
- 12 I think we're just happy to see now that
- 13 we've made that step to talking openly about what
- 14 kind of effects these things are going to be
- 15 having on the sheep. Hopefully that answers your
- 16 questions.
- 17 There are only two other things. The
- 18 national monument anniversary of the legislation
- 19 being passed, there will be a celebration by the
- 20 communities in the Coachella Valley, which BLM can
- 21 obviously participate in, on October 20th and 21st
- 22 centering around the visitor center. We expect a
- 23 number of national and local dignitaries to be
- 24 involved. You're certainly all welcome.
- 25 And then there was a comment on the

- 1 boarder patrol and expressing some of the concerns
- 2 over mortalities. I just want to take the
- 3 opportunity to provide some credit to the grounds
- 4 field station of the border patrol. I think they
- 5 have done a very good job working with BLM, and
- 6 we've made some considerable progress relative to
- 7 those issues.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Wasn't there another --
- 9 Vicki, didn't you have a question about the
- 10 Coachella Valley plan? Was it you? I thought
- 11 there was one other.
- MS. WARREN: I hadn't in particular.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. Any questions from
- 14 the council?
- MR. SMITH: Yes, I have some questions.
- 16 I gather this bighorn sheep study will involve the
- 17 sheep that are also in the Santa Rosa mountains?
- 18 MR. KENNA: That's correct. The entire
- 19 peninsula range down to Mexico.
- 20 MR. SMITH: So based upon the
- 21 conversation, I understand that the bighorn sheep
- 22 specialists, that Anza Borrego (phonetic)
- 23 disagrees with this proposal and would perhaps be
- 24 willing to come and address the council and do
- 25 something to potentially stop something that could

- 1 have such a major taking of that?
- 2 MR. KENNA: I would not characterize the
- 3 position of biologists that Anza Borrego is
- 4 disagreeing with this proposal. He's been
- 5 involved in the recovery team process that
- 6 developed the proposal.
- 7 MR. SMITH: This Mark Jorgensen?
- 8 MR. KENNA: Yes.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Anyone else?
- 10 Thank you, Jim. Appreciate it.
- 11 MR. KENNA: Okay.
- 12 MR. DENNER: Real quickly before I
- 13 introduce the next speaker, I want to ask the
- 14 council for a show of hands of how many people
- 15 have a copy of the desert tortoise recovery plan.
- 16 About half of us do. I had asked Doran for a copy
- 17 after the last meeting. He said the Riverside
- 18 office was out of them, but he was ordering some
- 19 more. They're supposed to be here soon.
- 20 I'd like to request that the BLM place a
- 21 high priority on getting copies of that plan to
- 22 all council members, because it is the basic plan
- 23 that is driving all these desert modifications and
- 24 the CPCA. I think it's crucial that we each have
- 25 an opportunity to refer to that.

- 1 MR. SALT: Could I ask, so we don't send
- 2 a copy to those who already have it, anybody who
- 3 needs one make it a point to see Doran, and we'll
- 4 get you mailed one as quickly as possible.
- 5 MR. DENNER: I'm being informed that
- 6 Doran is looking into the possibility of ordering
- 7 sandwiches here after the next speaker. We will
- 8 have to take a break so our court reporter can
- 9 massage her fingernails.
- In the meantime we're going to have a
- 11 presentation of the desert tortoise by
- 12 Dr. Kristin Berry.
- 13 Is your report such that you could do
- 14 like half of it, and then we could take the
- 15 break?
- And Doran, is now a good time to pass the
- 17 sheet around?
- I want to get a few housekeeping things
- 19 out of the way. I wanted to introduce Dr. Berry.
- 20 Dr. Berry has been doing desert tortoise research
- 21 in the desert for over 30 years in some official
- 22 capacity, but has had an interest much greater
- 23 than that.
- 24 She began her career as a biologist for
- 25 the Bureau of Land Management, and as a result of

- 1 various reorganizations, she has kind of bounced
- 2 from one agency to another. She's currently with
- 3 the USGS in the research division and I think is
- 4 recognized as one of the foremost authorities on
- 5 desert tortoise.
- 6 At the last council meeting, the issue
- 7 was raised, and on reflection, it seems as though
- 8 many of the issues that we're going to be
- 9 addressing in the coming months revolve around
- 10 desert tortoise. So we thought it would be
- 11 important to have kind of a basic priority in
- 12 tortoise biology and what the threats to the
- 13 tortoise and that sort of thing are. So that's
- 14 what Kristin will be presenting us with today.
- Before you get started, Doran, are you
- 16 ready to pass the sheet? Okay. There's a sheet
- 17 going around. Just sign up for whatever kind of
- 18 sandwich you want, and we'll start that.
- 19 DR. BERRY: Okay. I think that we'll
- 20 probably want to turn down the lights. What I
- 21 have done is put together a program that deals
- 22 first with the ecology and the natural history and
- 23 physiology of the tortoise and give you some
- 24 background about the tortoise itself.
- 25 And then I'll go on to looking at the

- 1 factors that led to the listing of the tortoise as
- 2 a threatened species in 1990, and briefly run
- 3 through some of the threats to the tortoise.
- 4 And then I'll move on to and close by
- $\,{\rm 5}\,\,$ showing you the status and trends in various
- 6 populations of tortoises within the California
- 7 desert and focussing on specific threats, and
- 8 giving you an example of specific threats so you
- 9 can see the cumulative nature of the threats.
- 10 Before your break, I thought we'd do
- 11 about 15 minutes on the natural history and
- 12 behavior. And then you can take your break. And
- 13 we can have questions about that, and then move on
- 14 to the rest of the program.
- 15 The desert tortoise is a species of the
- 16 southwestern United States and Mexico. It's
- 17 considered a flagship species. At least in the
- 18 reptile world, it is a flagship species, and in
- 19 terms of all vertebrates, it is a flagship species
- 20 in part because of its large size, especially for
- 21 a reptile in the southwest.
- 22 It occupies several different types of
- 23 habitats and actually different ecosystems, and it
- 24 requires large areas for survival.
- Now, when I mentioned that it was a

- 1 species of the southwestern United States and
- 2 Mexico, this is the geographic range map for the
- 3 tortoise. Within this large geographic range,
- 4 there is abundant evidence that we have three
- 5 separate genetically distinct, behaviorally
- 6 distinct, seasonal-activity distinct and
- 7 physiologically distinct populations that some day
- 8 will probably be called three separate species.
- 9 We're going to focus on that polygon that
- 10 is in California, Nevada, extreme northern Arizona
- 11 and southwestern Utah. It is that population that
- 12 is separated from the other populations by the
- 13 Grand Canyon and the Colorado River. Indeed this
- 14 population has been separated from the others for
- 15 probably five million years.
- 16 Here we have forest population polygons
- 17 showing different colors. I'd like you to focus
- 18 on those polygons in California, Nevada and Utah.
- 19 You can see the orange line that divides the
- 20 Colorado River Grand/Canyon complex. That divides
- 21 the populations from the Sonoran population.
- There are different shell shapes of
- 23 tortoises within our populations. Here we have an
- 24 example of shell shapes, looking from the top, for
- 25 the California type, the Beaver Dam Slope Utah

- 1 type and the Sonoran Desert of Arizona type.
- 2 Actually, the California type is a
- 3 butterball tortoise. The Beaver Dam Slope is a
- 4 very flat tortoise with a very small undershell.
- 5 And the Sonoran tortoise is a flat pear-shaped
- 6 tortoise. So morphologically, they are
- 7 different.
- There are also differences in their
- 9 behaviors and differences within California and
- 10 this area north of the Colorado River north and
- 11 west.
- 12 If we start in the Imperial County and in
- 13 the extreme southern part of the range in
- 14 California, they live in a solitary way in very
- 15 shallow burrows.
- 16 As we go north into the western Mojave
- 17 and the central Mojave, their tunnel lengths get
- 18 deeper. They're still living a solitary
- 19 lifestyle. But it's when we get into the
- 20 (inaudible) Valley and further east and into
- 21 Beaver Dam Slope that we see the animals living
- 22 colonially in caves and dens.
- Where in the past when the numbers, the
- 24 densities were high, they once had concentrations
- 25 of over 20 individuals in a single cave or tunnel

- 1 with offshoots in that tunnel, now the desert
- 2 tortoise occupies many different kinds of habitats
- 3 and ecosystems ranging from the creosote bush,
- 4 shrub, low desert valley type system into the
- 5 sparsely scattered yucca tree type communities,
- 6 often the creosote bush.
- 7 This particular photo was taken in the
- 8 southern Mojave desert. Then into the eastern
- 9 desert, we often have a more scrubby community.
- 10 Tortoises are also found in the Mojave
- 11 Desert on steep slopes, on mesas, in rocky
- 12 outcrops and in canyons. This particular picture
- 13 was taken from the Red Cliffs Preserve in
- 14 southwestern Utah. This has a density of over
- 15 300 tortoises per square mile.
- In the Colorado desert of California, the
- 17 habitat is characterized by microfill woodland
- 18 washes which we see here separated by sparse
- 19 Caliche (phonetic) ocotillo shrub. Here is a
- 20 close-up of one of the microfill woodland
- 21 washes -- that is, washes with smoke tree, palo
- 22 verde and ironwood.
- 23 In Arizona the tortoises are primarily
- 24 found in upland areas on steep slopes in the rocks
- 25 and real cliffy type areas in palo verde type

- 1 habitats such as you see here. It's a rock
- 2 tortoise in the Sonoran Desert. It is active in
- 3 summer and in the spring.
- 4 Now, tortoises spend about 95 percent of
- 5 their lives underground. This is a very important
- 6 adaptation for living in the desert. They can
- 7 avoid the heat of the summer and colds of winter
- 8 and drought conditions by going into their cover
- 9 sites.
- 10 There are three main kinds of cover
- 11 sites. What you see here is a burrow. It may be
- 12 three feet in length for the tunnel or it may be
- 13 10 feet or 12 feet.
- 14 Here's a tortoise, a rock cover site.
- 15 The cover site starts under boulders and continues
- 16 underground. Then there are the tortoises that
- 17 live in natural caves, caliche caves, (inaudible)
- 18 caves often that go in 30 feet or more following
- 19 cowechi lines or other lines. They're long
- 20 tunnels that go into the washes.
- 21 This is a typical habitat that one might
- 22 find in the eastern Mojave Desert, in Nevada and
- 23 in Utah. It's also found in a (inaudible) form in
- 24 places like Fort Irwin.
- One key fact that is very interesting --

- 1 and here you see a little baby tortoise -- that
- 2 tortoises live in cover sites that are the same
- 3 size that they are. A little tortoise lives in a
- 4 little cover site. A large tortoise lives in a
- 5 large cover site. You would rarely find a
- 6 juvenile with a large adult tortoise in a cave,
- 7 for instance.
- 8 Now, this is a graph showing
- 9 precipitation. I want to emphasize that tortoises
- 10 and their lives turn around how much water they
- 11 get, how much precipitation, and the timing of
- 12 it.
- 13 In some parts of the desert, we have
- 14 rainfall that occurs primarily in the late winter
- 15 and early springs. In other areas we have late
- 16 winter rainfall as well as summer rainfall. Here
- 17 is an example of precipitation in the Fenner
- 18 Valley at the Mojave National Preserve that has
- 19 rainfall that occurs both in winter and in the
- 20 summer.
- 21 The key point here is that rainfall
- 22 fluctuates. About every three years we have a
- 23 lot, and about every three years we have a dry
- 24 period.
- We have rainfall years across the

- 1 bottom. We have amount on the top. We have the
- 2 annual norm, long-term historical norm on the
- 3 horizontal line in blue and the winter norm in
- 4 yellow. So you can see the pattern. The
- 5 tortoises have evolved with this, and they've
- 6 lived with this for millennia.
- 7 Springtime, at least in the California
- 8 tortoises and in the areas north and west of the
- 9 Colorado River, springtime is tortoise time. It's
- 10 their key feeding period.
- 11 They feed on the winter annuals. They
- 12 emerge from hibernation and immediately begin to
- 13 eat. Now, they're very finicky eaters, and I want
- 14 to emphasize this. When you were talking about
- 15 poundage of range plants, like 300 pounds or
- 16 260 pounds, that's all plants. Tortoises are
- 17 finicky eaters.
- 18 Forty-three percent of the bites they
- 19 take are of legumes. They know where these
- 20 occur. They seek them out. They look for them.
- Over 90 percent of the bites they take
- 22 are of native plants and not eating much in the
- 23 way of the alien grasses. They know exactly where
- 24 some of these uncommon or rare foods occur.
- 25 They will go to them. They will set up

- 1 housekeeping, living in a pallet nearby, and eat
- 2 them until those foods are exhausted. Here we see
- 3 a tortoise eating a lotus.
- 4 During the dry times, during those dry
- 5 years, the tortoises spend most of their time
- 6 underground avoiding the heat and the dryness.
- 7 But one of their adaptations is they make very
- 8 rapid responses to rain. They will come out and
- 9 they will dig a depression and drink in a drinking
- 10 site that catches water, a water catchment.
- 11 They know where some of these are. They
- 12 dig others. That is one of the very important
- 13 ways that they survive, by making use of thunder
- 14 showers and rain. They'll even be out at night
- 15 drinking.
- MR. DENNER: Dr. Berry?
- MS. BERRY: Yes.
- 18 MR. DENNER: Can I interrupt you for just
- 19 a second, please?
- 20 Do any of the council members think it's
- 21 necessary for the court reporter to transcribe
- 22 this presentation? Yes? You do? Okay.
- 23 Continue. I'm sorry.
- MS. BERRY: Okay. What happens is as
- 25 soon as it rains and the tortoises come out and

- 1 they get in their drinking depressions is they
- 2 rapidly drink, filling up their bladders, which
- 3 acts as a canteen and evacuating and emptying the
- 4 bladder too of all of the toxicants and the
- 5 concentrated urea that it holds because they're
- 6 able to concentrate their urine.
- 7 So they increase what's called their
- 8 water flux rate. And they also increase their
- 9 metabolism. They'll come out and start eating dry
- 10 food. They'll eat the summer annuals if the rain
- 11 produces summer annuals.
- 12 They have a lot of physiological
- 13 adaptations for drought. They can tolerate very
- 14 high concentrations of potassium chloride and
- 15 other electrolytes in their blood and their urea.
- 16 They store the waste products from the bladder as
- 17 solids.
- 18 They have a low water flux rate when they
- 19 need to, and they can lower their metabolism by
- 20 going down in their burrows and remaining
- 21 inactive. And during dry periods, they reduce
- 22 their egg production.
- We've learned a lot about tortoise
- 24 physiology, reproduction, survival behavior in the
- 25 last few years, especially comparing El Nino and

- 1 La Nina years.
- 2 So we see that virtually all aspects of
- 3 the tortoises life are tied to water and they're
- 4 very well-adapted to coping with either a large
- 5 amount or very little.
- 6 Springtime is also the time the tortoises
- 7 get together in their interactions. Here you see
- 8 two big males engaged in aggressive behavior.
- 9 It's also a time that males court females. But
- 10 it's very interesting that the male and female
- 11 reproductive cycles do not coincide.
- 12 The male pursuing the female will court
- 13 and mate with her, but he does not have mobile or
- 14 usable sperm at this time. So all of those
- 15 matings are maybe for another purpose than for
- 16 actually fertilizing eggs.
- Now, the female lays her eggs in spring,
- 18 in April and May and into June. She generally
- 19 lays her eggs at her cover site at the burrow or
- 20 the den at the mouth of it or down into the
- 21 entrance to the tunnel.
- 22 Here you see a female constructing her
- 23 nest with her hind legs. She lays from one to
- 24 14 eggs. They're the size and shape of Ping-Pong
- 25 balls. In our deserts we haven't seen tortoises

- 1 laying much over six to eight eggs in a clutch.
- 2 Fourteen has been observed in the Sonoran Desert
- 3 of Arizona.
- 4 I would like to emphasize that when the
- 5 females first start laying, when they're young
- 6 females, the teenagers, they're going to lay one
- 7 or two eggs. It's not until they get to be a big
- 8 old female that they lay the larger clutches.
- 9 The eggs hatch, and here you see three
- 10 hatchlings at various stages of coming out of the
- 11 egg. The one on the left is already out. They
- 12 hatch after 70 to 90 days, although there are
- 13 cases where the eggs have been known to grow
- 14 bigger than this and to hatch after six months.
- The desert tortoise is folded inside an
- 16 egg, and the yolk plug is extended in the right
- 17 individual. That yolk plug is withdrawn within a
- 18 few hours, carrying nourishment for the tortoise's
- 19 first few weeks. That's what eventually becomes
- 20 the umbilical that you can see in the middle
- 21 tortoise.
- Now, for the male reproductive cycle, and
- 23 this is something that we have learned in the last
- 24 10 years, males are only carrying mobile sperm
- 25 between late July and into the first part of

- 1 October. This is the time that males and females
- 2 get together and mate and have the effective
- 3 matings.
- 4 The female has a special sperm receptacle
- 5 where she holds the sperm until the following
- 6 spring, and the sperm can be united with the egg
- 7 prior to the time the eggs are shelled. It's a
- 8 rather elaborate mechanism, and there is some
- 9 suggestion that the females may be able to store
- 10 sperm for up to five years. We know that they at
- 11 least can do this for two years with very high
- 12 success rates in terms of the fertility of the
- 13 sperm.
- 14 People always ask how old is a tortoise?
- 15 How old do they get to be? We use the growth
- 16 rings to age them. Here we have a hatchling
- 17 tortoise that's about two and a quarter inches.
- 18 You can see a piece of shell on it.
- 19 You see what we call hatchling plates.
- 20 These are like your fingernail. They're very
- 21 delicate. I should say like a small child's
- 22 fingernail. They're very delicate. At this point
- 23 the bone is not formed beneath the scoot or
- 24 epidermal material.
- 25 As a tortoise grows, and this one is

- 1 about seven to eight years of age, rings form.
- 2 And these rings are formed at the seams between
- 3 the scoots.
- 4 Some people say, "Well, is there one ring
- 5 a year?" The answer is no. In dry years, there
- 6 may be zero rings. In a good wet year, there may
- 7 be up to three rings. It may be how fast the
- 8 tortoise gets around or is eating its particular
- 9 patch or just how fast it grows. But it can put
- 10 on more rings than one per year.
- 11 Now, this is an adult tortoise, a very
- 12 young adult tortoise. You see the gray colors
- 13 between the edges of the plates or the scoots.
- 14 That is new growth material that has occurred just
- 15 during spring. This material will form a ring.
- 16 You can still see the rings on the tortoise at
- 17 this point. The tortoise is between 18 and
- 18 25 years of age.
- 19 As the tortoise gets older and moves into
- 20 its 40s, 50s, 60s, 70s and 80s, the rings wear
- 21 away. The hatchling plate disappears, and all of
- 22 the growth rings gradually wear at points of wear
- 23 on the body.
- 24 If you'll notice, this tortoise still has
- 25 a doming to it. It has a glossy aspect to its

- 1 scoots, and it's in pretty good shape. I've seen
- 2 captives of known age that look like this that are
- 3 80 years of age.
- 4 Here we have an older tortoise. This is
- 5 a very old tortoise. We have the growth rings
- 6 completely worn away. And actually, the scoots
- 7 are sinking and the bone has thinned beneath the
- 8 plates. This tortoise has osteoporosis. It is an
- 9 aged animal. It may live another 30 or 40 years
- 10 like that.
- 11 The females that are like this have no
- 12 reduction in the number of eggs that they produce
- 13 based on their size. There is no senility in
- 14 terms of female production. They still continue
- 15 to reproduce until they die. And this is in the
- 16 wild.
- 17 So at this juncture, I'd like to move on
- 18 and tell you something that is very important and
- 19 affects recovery. That is that in different parts
- 20 of the desert, growth rate varies. It's not only
- 21 for individuals, it's for populations. It has to
- 22 do we think with rainfall and food availability
- 23 and the quality of the habitat, the condition of
- 24 the habitat.
- 25 Here you see a graph. This graph was

- 1 made for animals in the east Mojave, specifically
- 2 females. It shows their growth rates and lengths
- 3 depending on whether it's a wet year, which is the
- 4 green line, or a dry year, which is the blue
- 5 line.
- 6 These are rates that if it was wet all
- 7 the time, we had the females growing very rapidly,
- 8 reaching sexual maturity around 13 years of age.
- 9 If it's a dry year, it will take much longer,
- 10 maybe over 30.
- In fact, we have a lot of wet years and
- 12 dry years combined. So in the eastern part of the
- 13 desert, females may reach reproductive maturity at
- 14 13 to 20 years of age; whereas in the west Mojave,
- 15 it's going to be in the 25 to 30 years group. The
- 16 data is based on similar graphs.
- 17 Well, why is this important, what females
- 18 are doing? If it takes a female 13, 15, 25 years
- 19 to reach sexual maturity, and then she starts at
- 20 that point laying one egg or two eggs, the chance
- 21 of a population recovering quickly after a large
- 22 decline, large reduction in the number of adults,
- 23 it's going to be very slow. It's going to be a
- 24 long time. So that female will not be putting out
- 25 a lot of eggs until she's a big old lady, until

- 1 she's about 50 or 60 years of age.
- Now, once tortoises reach reproductive
- 3 maturity and they're adults, they have a very low
- 4 mortality rate. Stable populations have very low
- 5 mortality rates of 1 to 2 percent annualized.
- 6 This is like looking at insurance tables and that
- 7 sort of thing.
- 8 We do know that this happens in healthy,
- 9 stable populations. That is one to two adults out
- 10 of every 100 die each year, average.
- 11 Okay. I'm ready to break now and take
- 12 questions. Do you have any questions about life
- 13 history? Yes?
- MR. ELLIS: You showed some burrows on
- 15 the edges of washes. Do certain populations of
- 16 tortoise actually burrow and dig in the washes?
- 17 MS. BERRY: Yes. Uh-huh. Sometimes the
- 18 cover sites are right at the base of the wash.
- 19 Sometimes they're in a shrub or under a shrub or a
- 20 rock in the wash.
- 21 I've spent actually the last three years
- 22 working at Fort Irwin typing every cover site in
- 23 some study areas. We've looked at over 500 to
- 24 600 cover sites.
- 25 Any other questions?

```
1 MR. KEMPER: Yeah. I don't know if you
```

- 2 can answer this, but I'm interested. A tortoise
- 3 within its reproductive life, a female tortoise,
- 4 would produce how many tortoises that would reach
- 5 maturity?
- 6 MS. BERRY: How many eggs would they
- 7 produce?
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Not how many eggs, because I
- 9 realize there's a mortality rate just like there
- 10 is in the livestock business.
- 11 How many other tortoises would you expect
- 12 that one tortoise to create that would reach
- 13 maturity? In other words, become of reproductive
- 14 age themselves --
- MS. BERRY: Two.
- MR. KEMPER: -- during the course of its
- 17 life.
- MS. BERRY: Two that would survive to
- 19 produce two more individuals, male and female,
- 20 that would again survive to produce another two.
- 21 MR. KEMPER: Over the course of it's
- 22 entire life?
- 23 MS. BERRY: It would produce a lot of
- 24 individuals -- a lot of individuals, but only two
- 25 in a stable population that would survive to

1 2 1

- 1 produce another two. That would keep going. It
- 2 would produce a lot of young, and the young would
- 3 live for various ages. And they may live to
- 4 adulthood to produce lots of young, but those
- 5 young wouldn't necessarily survive.
- 6 In a stable population, a female will
- 7 produce one individual representing herself and
- 8 one representing the male that would survive and
- 9 keep going. There's a lot of mortality along the
- 10 way.
- 11 Think about human populations. What
- 12 would make a stable human population, and how many
- 13 young children humans produce.
- MR. KEMPER: A lot of birth control.
- MS. BERRY: Well, there's a lot of
- 16 natural birth control in the wild.
- 17 MR. SALT: Kristin, you talked about the
- 18 adaptability of the tortoise to drought. What is
- 19 the effect of drought on reproduction?
- 20 MS. BERRY: Not only do the females and
- 21 the males become less active, the females don't
- 22 produce as many eggs and may shut down
- 23 completely. They may resorb eggs or they may
- 24 produce only one clutch of one or two eggs.
- 25 The thing is, a lot of what a female

- 1 produces each year is very much dependent on what
- 2 she got in terms of food the previous years.
- 3 She's yolking up in the fall for the following
- 4 spring.
- 5 So if the following spring comes up dry,
- 6 she's still ready to go, but she may not produce a
- 7 second clutch. This is why females may become
- 8 more vulnerable if they don't get all the food
- 9 that they need, because they won't have the fat
- 10 supplies they need to get through a dry year.
- 11 If they come out of a dry year, lay a
- 12 clutch of eggs, even if it's a small clutch, and
- 13 then go on and there's another two dry years, they
- 14 will be vulnerable.
- 15 MR. KEMPER: In my own mind I'm kind of
- 16 comparing a tortoise to a cow. Is there such a
- 17 thing as a tortoise being too fat? Because there
- 18 is for a cow.
- 19 MS. BERRY: I think in captivity,
- 20 definitely. We see tortoises with fatty livers
- 21 and tortoises that are just bloated. And we don't
- 22 see the same reproductive cycle in a lot of the
- 23 captive tortoises that are not eating the
- 24 nutritious foods that they can get in the wild.
- 25 MR. REDDY: A question was asked about in

- 1 a stable population, what's the production rate.
- 2 That's almost by definition, you gave the answer.
- 3 If they were producing 10 or 15, it wouldn't be a
- 4 stable population. It would be a growing
- 5 population.
- 6 You said there's a lot of mortality when
- 7 they're young. I know we're in a low level now
- 8 for a variety of reasons.
- 9 Is part of the reason that many of the
- 10 young die off because they're competing for food
- 11 or territory?
- 12 And when a population does drop to a low
- 13 level like it is in some areas now, that with
- 14 normal weather and normal conditions -- we're not
- 15 going to be a stable population in a low level
- 16 (inaudible) territory per tortoise that will reach
- 17 a point and we are perhaps at a point where the
- 18 population will start to grow again?
- 19 MS. BERRY: I think I can show you some
- 20 examples where that has actually occurred. I can
- 21 show you an example of that. However, while there
- 22 may be more food out there, the food supply has
- 23 changed. There's a very large portion of the food
- 24 supply that is now composed of alien plants.
- 25 Between 15 percent and in some places

- 1 90 percent of the biomass of annual plants is
- 2 composed of aliens. Now, in a study done by
- 3 Matt Brooks in the western, southern, and central
- 4 Mojave, the average biomass far annual alien
- 5 plants was 65 percent.
- 6 So while there may be fewer tortoises,
- 7 and the assumption is that there would be more
- 8 food, it is the quality of food. And it isn't
- 9 their preferred food. Is isn't what they want to
- 10 eat. So the situation has become much more
- 11 complex.
- MR. CASEBIER: You implied earlier that
- 13 they don't actually eat the exotics?
- MS. BERRY: They eat them, but they eat
- 15 them at a very low percentage. If one goes out
- 16 and follows a tortoise around and counts every
- 17 bite it takes, over 95 percent of the bites are
- 18 native plants, even though the biomass, the vast
- 19 majority of the annuals out in many of the places
- 20 are aliens. So they're seeking out and picking
- 21 out which ones they want to eat.
- There is some evidence that the alien
- 23 grasses are not as nutritious and not as
- 24 appropriate for the tortoise to be eating.
- MR. KEMPER: I have heard the term a lot

- 1 lately about nonnative species of plants. What I
- 2 have been told is that those are species of plants
- 3 that weren't here when we founded this town so to
- 4 speak.
- 5 They are plants that have migrated here
- 6 from South America and Europe and other places,
- 7 and we keep talking about them as if they're not
- 8 native.
- 9 When we're talking about a million acres
- 10 of desert, and 45 percent or 50 percent of it is
- 11 occupied by nonnative species, we don't actually
- 12 have a plan to eradicate that species on that
- 13 million acres of land. It's a fact of life that
- 14 we have to deal with today.
- MS. BERRY: It's a fact of life that we
- 16 have to deal with today, but we need to understand
- 17 it so that when we see new alien plants coming in,
- 18 that we can take action. And we can reduce the
- 19 impact to quite a number of industries throughout
- 20 the United States that are often affected by alien
- 21 plants.
- Now, the ones that have come into the
- 23 desert are from the Mediterranean and Asia.
- 24 Recently we have one from North Africa, the
- 25 Moroccan mustard. It is radically moving into the

- 1 Colorado desert and spreading into the Mojave.
- 2 It's moving very, very quickly into the washes.
- 3 We're quite concerned about this because
- 4 it's combustible. And it many join alien and
- 5 annual grasses contributing to changing our fire
- 6 cycles in the desert. I can talk about that just
- 7 a little bit in the section on threats.
- 8 MR. SMITH: Paul Smith, Dr. Berry. One
- 9 quick question, unless you're going to get to it
- 10 later. It has to do with the technique of burrow
- 11 construction in the Mojave Desert. We're going to
- 12 be looking at the impacts of cattle grazing and
- 13 burrows.
- 14 Are the burrows such that most of the
- 15 burrows can withstand a large animal passing over
- 16 the burrow?
- MS. BERRY: No. Most burrows in
- 18 California and in our critical habitats in this
- 19 state are burrows constructed in the soil -- the
- 20 vast majority of the cover sites in critical
- 21 habitat.
- Now, I mentioned Fort Irwin where I've
- 23 been doing a study. Fort Irwin has a lot of cover
- 24 sites that are in the caliche caves, and even
- 25 those can't withstand the tanks. But of course, a

- 1 tank is a little different ball game than a cow.
- 2 But what we're seeing in areas where
- 3 there are the caliche caves and the soil burrows
- 4 is there is gender selection for cover sites and
- 5 size selection for cover sites.
- 6 The juveniles and immatures are using
- 7 more of the cover sites under rocks. And the
- 8 females are using soil burrows. And the males are
- 9 using more of the cover sites that are in the
- 10 washes and the Caliche.
- 11 And the result at Fort Irwin is that
- 12 there are fewer females surviving in the areas
- 13 where there are military maneuvers because those
- 14 are the most vulnerable burrows.
- I do have data on tramping of burrows by
- 16 cattle showing that in an area protected from
- 17 cattle, the cave-ins of the deep burrows or a loss
- 18 of the cover of the top part of the burrow is
- 19 considerably less than in an area where the cattle
- 20 are occurring.
- 21 MR. BETTERLEY: Dr. Berry, not all
- 22 scientists agree with you with regards to cattle.
- 23 In fact, in '91, as far as food is concerned for
- 24 the tortoise, they said that due to the fact that
- 25 the cattle has no upper teeth, they leave enough

- 1 food for the tortoise to eat.
- 2 Another in '93, they said the same thing.
- 3 They said in their review that the population
- 4 trends in California have been attributed to
- 5 cattle grazing for more reproduction.
- 6 Most of your reports that I've had the
- 7 pleasure of reading kind of are against cattle
- 8 grazing anywhere within a tortoise area.
- 9 But yet there's others that I've read.
- 10 Dr. Gorman (phonetic) put together a whole bunch
- 11 of critical scientific reviews, I think 223 of
- 12 them by 153 different scientists. In those
- 13 studies, a lot of the scientific community
- 14 disagrees with you with regards to the cattle and
- 15 the tortoise.
- MS. BERRY: With all due respect, the
- 17 first two citations you gave were
- 18 Dr. Claudia Luke, who has never worked on
- 19 tortoises and put together a review in 1990 and
- 20 1991. And Gorman was 1983.
- 21 Starting in the 1980s, the Bureau of Land
- 22 Management funded research on the effects of
- 23 grazing directly and indirectly on tortoises and
- 24 looking at food supply. So there have been a lot
- 25 of articles published by a lot of people since

- 1 that time.
- 2 Not all of those are cited in
- 3 Dr. Gorman's review because it's a draft, and it
- 4 has not yet been completed.
- 5 MR. BETTERLEY: Yes. I understand that.
- 6 MS. BERRY: Dr. Neagy has worked on the
- 7 nutritional value of the plants, the aliens, as
- 8 has Dr. Olaf (inaudible), doing extensive research
- 9 on the food supply and how it's affected by cattle
- 10 grazing. Dr. (inaudible) has looked specifically
- 11 at impacts likely to occur on the juvenile
- 12 tortoises.
- MR. BETTERLEY: Didn't one of those even
- 14 agree, though, that the cattle furnish food for
- 15 tortoises by spreading the cacti around with the
- 16 dung, and even the tortoises themselves eating the
- 17 dung?
- 18 MS. BERRY: That was debunked by
- 19 Dr. Mary Allen at the U.S. National Zoo
- 20 Smithsonian. Very few bites that a tortoise takes
- 21 are of scat of any kind. It seems to be more of a
- 22 tasting sort of thing.
- 23 I think perhaps we shouldn't get into
- 24 focusing on one set of impacts here. And maybe as
- 25 part of your TRT, you can look at the summary of

- 1 the literature and the material that's available.
- 2 MR. BETTERLEY: You said in your 1978
- 3 paper, I guess it was a guesstimation on your
- 4 part, that there were between 400 and
- 5 800 tortoises per mile square. Then you testified
- 6 over in Barstow that there were between 200 and
- 7 400 tortoises per square mile. There's no
- 8 difference in a mile square and a square mile.
- 9 So what you're saying is that there's one
- 10 tortoise per acre then. I've only been around in
- 11 the desert for 77 years, but I've never seen that
- 12 many.
- MS. BERRY: Okay. Well, we have them
- 14 actually marked. In the 1970s, we had a lot of
- 15 tortoises marked at several study sites, including
- 16 the area in the Fenner Valley, and the Desert
- 17 Tortoise Natuary of Science. There at the natuary
- 18 and also in Fremont Valley, there are very high
- 19 densities of tortoises.
- 20 When I wrote the 1978 livestock grazing
- 21 paper, that was a paper based on observations. It
- 22 was a paper to generate ideas and to generate
- 23 research, which ultimately it did, to address a
- 24 number of questions about how livestock grazing
- 25 might affect desert tortoises and their habitats.

- So I think it's pretty important to start
- 2 looking at some of the newer material that's out.
- 3 And some of it may be out in esoteric journals
- 4 related to nutrition research, but it certainly is
- 5 available.
- Yes?
- 7 MR. RISTER: You showed a slide there of
- 8 the microfill woodlands and a dry wash of the
- 9 lower Colorado desert. You indicated that the
- 10 tortoises there, if I heard you correctly, either
- 11 burrow in the bank or into the brush.
- 12 MS. BERRY: They can. But they also do
- 13 live out under the ocotillos on the flats.
- MS. RISTER: But in the dry washes
- 15 themselves and nonconsolidated gravel, do they
- 16 burrow into that?
- 17 MS. BERRY: Into the consolidated
- 18 gravel?
- 19 MR. RISTER: No. The nonconsolidated
- 20 loose gravel in the washes.
- MS. BERRY: I've seen cover sites.
- MR. RISTER: How could those burrows hold
- 23 up in that nonconsolidated gravel that continually
- 24 cave in and that won't even support itself?
- MS. BERRY: Well, it might be what's

- 1 called a pallet burrow or shallow burrow that it
- 2 would just spend a short period of time in. For
- 3 instance, if a male was visiting a female or a
- 4 female visiting a male, the animal might set up a
- 5 temporary burrow and use it.
- 6 MR. RISTER: In the nonconsolidated
- 7 gravel in those washes?
- 8 MS. BERRY: In the washes, uh-huh. I
- 9 wish I had time to show you some of the sites.
- 10 Also in the washes in the consolidated gravel,
- 11 there are cover sites.
- 12 MR. RISTER: In the consolidated or
- 13 non-consolidated?
- MS. BERRY: Both.
- MR. RISTER: In the loose gravel?
- MS. BERRY: Yes.
- 17 MR. DENNER: I'm going to have to call a
- 18 halt to this. Maybe we can pick up more questions
- 19 before you start your next section after we take a
- 20 break. Our court reporter no longer has the first
- 21 three joints in her fingers. So we'll give her
- 22 some time to regrow those. We're going to have to
- 23 call it off now. We're way beyond time.
- 24 If there's more questions, we can pick it
- 25 up when we come back, if everybody wants to do

- 1 that. It just moves everything else up further.
- 2 So we're officially on a break for not very long
- 3 because we have sandwiches coming in.
- 4 As soon as the key people are a little
- 5 rested, primarily our reporter, you know, we're
- 6 going to kick it off again because we're way
- 7 behind.
- 8 (Brief recess taken.)
- 9 MR. DENNER: I think we're all here.
- 10 Dr. Berry, are you ready to continue?
- MS. BERRY: Yes.
- MR. DENNER: Do we have any more
- 13 questions on that?
- MR. KEMPER: Dr. Berry, how long have
- 15 tortoises resided in the California desert in the
- 16 Mojave?
- 17 MS. BERRY: Probably as long as the
- 18 Mojave Desert has existed.
- 19 MR. KEMPER: During that time period,
- 20 have there been large herbivores that the
- 21 tortoises have competed with or coexisted with?
- MS. BERRY: We don't have shell skeletal
- 23 remains in the fossil records to be able to
- 24 address that question. I could only answer it
- 25 hypothetically. I can't answer it based on

- 1 science.
- 2 Ideally, we would find tortoise remains
- 3 with large herbivores if they were to be present
- 4 together, but we haven't found those kinds of
- 5 remains.
- 6 MR. KEMPER: I'm not sure I understand.
- 7 The answer to the first question was that they
- 8 have been here as long as the Mojave.
- 9 Don't we know that there have been large
- 10 herbivores here in the Mojave?
- 11 MS. BERRY: It depends on the timing. I
- 12 couldn't tell you when the last camels were
- 13 around. I don't know the date or the millennium.
- 14 I don't know that much about paleontology to
- 15 answer that question.
- 16 MR. KEMPER: Okay. Thank you.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Anyone else have questions?
- 18 Okay. I guess we're ready to continue.
- 19 MS. BERRY: Okay. I'm now going to talk
- 20 about some of the factors that led to the federal
- 21 listing. This is really going to be a once-over
- 22 lightly.
- I have whole slide programs of two and
- 24 three and four trays on threats to the desert
- 25 tortoise. I'd like to cut that to about 10 to

- 1 15 slides. So this is very much a once-over
- 2 lightly.
- In 1989, the Fish and Wildlife Service
- 4 moved forward for an emergency listing of the
- 5 desert tortoise as endangered for a number of
- 6 reasons.
- 7 The tortoise had been proposed for
- 8 listing in 1984, but the Fish and Wildlife Service
- 9 earlier ruled that though listing was warranted,
- 10 it was precluded because of other higher
- 11 priorities.
- 12 So listing was warranted in the
- 13 mid-eighties. The final rule came out on
- 14 April 2nd, 1990, and the listing was as a
- 15 threatened species.
- The listing portion of the range is the
- 17 part we've been talking about, the part of the
- 18 range of the population occurring north and west
- 19 of the Colorado River, which is about the northern
- 20 30 percent of the range.
- 21 Between 1990 and 1994, a recovery plan
- 22 was developed. It went through at least two
- 23 periods of comments, public and agency comments,
- 24 where full documents were available for comment.
- In the same year, critical habitat was

- 1 designated. The critical habitat covered
- 2 approximately 24,000 square kilometers of the
- 3 range in four states. The areas in blue are
- 4 protected habitat that were sufficiently
- 5 protected, but they were included in critical
- 6 habitat designation.
- 7 Now, the threats to the tortoise that
- 8 contributed to the listing include direct and
- 9 indirect impacts. We can look at direct impacts
- 10 to tortoises. And many of these direct impacts
- 11 are human access related.
- 12 For instance, if there wasn't access to
- 13 some of the remote parts of the desert, some of
- 14 those activities wouldn't occur. There is
- 15 collecting, vandalism, release of diseased captive
- 16 tortoises, illegal transportation -- that is,
- 17 moving wild tortoises from one area to another --
- 18 recreational vehicle use, highways and roads.
- 19 These can result in direct take of
- 20 tortoises. This picture is of a desert resident.
- 21 It was taken about 35 years ago of an individual
- 22 in the town where I grew up.
- 23 And we see in a lot of desert towns as
- 24 well as in the Los Angeles basin and the San Diego
- 25 area people who collect the tortoises and who

- 1 still have them as pets or have the offspring as
- 2 pets.
- 3 Poaching has been an issue since the 50s
- 4 and 60s. This picture was taken by a California
- 5 Department of Fish and Game employee, a warden,
- 6 who arrested a man in a California city area. He
- 7 was collecting tortoises on his RV and shipping
- 8 them to Utah. This occurred in the 1960s and the
- 9 1970s.
- 10 Poaching still continues. This kind of
- 11 poaching is at a relatively high level. We know
- 12 this from one of our study plots in the desert
- 13 which had a density of tortoises around 40 per
- 14 square kilometer in the early 1980s.
- 15 Then we started to see the population
- 16 drop. We did not see marked dead tortoises on the
- 17 plot. Instead, by the early '90s and in 1995,
- 18 people were found on the plot digging up the
- 19 tortoises and collecting them.
- 20 When we went through the plot and counted
- 21 up all the dug-up burrows, it was very obvious
- 22 what had been happening to the tortoises. Because
- 23 in all cases, all other cases where we see
- 24 population declines in live tortoises, they were
- 25 matched with dead tortoises found.

- 1 In the case of the poaching, we have had
- 2 Asian immigrants who have come to this country.
- 3 They're well aware of what they're doing and that
- 4 it's illegal. In some cases they come from the
- 5 state of Washington. They highly prize tortoises
- 6 because of their longevity, their potential
- 7 aphrodisiac qualities and for medicinal purposes.
- 8 In fact, there are serious problems
- 9 internationally for a lot of turtles and tortoises
- 10 because of this demand. There are tortoises
- 11 worldwide that are flowing into China.
- 12 Vandalism is another issue. We've looked
- 13 at the remains of tortoises found on study plots.
- 14 This is the Kramer plot. This was the remains of
- 15 a gunshot tortoise.
- 16 In looking through our collection of
- 17 tortoise shells from all of our study sites, and
- 18 this work was done in the early 1980s, in looking
- 19 at over 600 shells, we had 20 percent in the
- 20 western Mojave of the tortoises that had been shot
- 21 and were dead for that reason.
- Whereas, in the eastern Mojave and the
- 23 Colorado desert at some of the more remote study
- 24 sites, the percentage of animals that were shot
- 25 was much lower. This material was in the Wildlife

- 1 Society bulletin and was published in 1985.
- 2 Highways and roads, dirt roads as well as
- 3 paved, contribute to deaths of tortoises. There
- 4 has been a considerable volume of work done on
- 5 this, some of which shows the impacts to the
- 6 tortoises. And the depressions in the tortoise
- 7 populations can be seen over distances of up to
- 8 one mile on either side of the road.
- 9 It could be a well-used road or a road
- 10 that has a been used for the last 100 years that
- 11 doesn't have a high traffic volume. We still see
- 12 these kinds of depressions. That's why there has
- 13 been some effort to identify particular roads that
- 14 would have tortoise-proof fencing.
- Now, let's look at degradation or change
- 16 in desert tortoise habitat. There are a lot of
- 17 long-standing historical uses that have degraded
- 18 desert tortoise habitat. I'm not talking about
- 19 range condition. I'm talking about what is desert
- 20 tortoise habitat.
- 21 Cattle and sheep grazing,
- 22 General Patton's military maneuvers in the early
- 23 1940s, highways, roads, railroads which fragment
- 24 and take up an enormous amount of acreage,
- 25 agricultural and urban.

- Let's just look at a few of these. As I
- 2 said, I could do a lot of slides just on livestock
- 3 grazing. We've already talked a little bit about
- 4 it. I don't have a specific program on that. So
- 5 I'd like to move on and just give you a picture of
- 6 habitat in Southern California.
- 7 That's the beige colored areas and it's
- 8 overlaid in pink with areas where General Patton
- 9 trained his troops for World War II in the
- 10 desert. Also included now are Fort Irwin and
- 11 parts of Twenty-nine Palms.
- 12 Cities, towns and settlements have a big
- 13 impact, and the impacts are both direct and
- 14 indirect. They're not only loss of habitat, but
- 15 they have an influence for quite a radius around
- 16 them because of other types of human activities
- 17 ranging from dumping garbage to deterioration of
- 18 habitat, from all sorts of uses, invasion of weeds
- 19 and aliens and so on.
- Now, if we look at the tortoise habitat
- 21 again that's shown in green polygons, you can see
- 22 where urban agriculture has had an influence on
- 23 the polygons of the habitat, particularly the
- 24 western part of the habitat as well as along the
- 25 Colorado River and in Las Vegas.

- Off-highway vehicle use. Here we're
- 2 talking more about concentrated use, not routes
- 3 and trails. You can see what the overlaps are
- 4 here. Again, this is just a gross way of looking
- 5 at what's happened to habitat.
- 6 Instead of showing you the growths which
- 7 many of you are already familiar with, we can look
- 8 at the utility lines and how they too have
- 9 fragmented the different habitats.
- 10 If you overlay all of these uses -- plus,
- 11 I haven't shown you any mining and some of the
- 12 other kinds of limited impacts that are small
- 13 impacts on individual areas -- there's a
- 14 considerable number of cumulative sources of
- 15 problems that degrade or lessen the quality of
- 16 habitat. In many cases of urban and agriculture,
- 17 the habitat is just gone.
- 18 Associated with these impacts and many of
- 19 them, especially the cities, towns and agriculture
- 20 developments, we've seen a rise in raven
- 21 populations. These raven populations have been
- 22 growing steadily, and they're thriving.
- 23 Ravens are very effective predators on
- 24 the small tortoises, particularly those that are
- 25 under eight to ten years of age.

- Part of the habitat degradation comes
- 2 through invasion of alien plants. And the first
- 3 four of these are aliens. The grass, oxtail,
- 4 chess and chete. The split grass which is from
- 5 North Africa, the Mediterranean, Asia, and then
- 6 filaree.
- 7 As I mentioned earlier, we have a
- 8 considerable portion of the biomass in the west
- 9 Mojave, 65 percent on average, that's composed of
- 10 the top four here.
- In the eastern desert and the Colorado
- 12 desert, that can be a lesser amount. But again,
- 13 the amount depends on the amount of past
- 14 historical disturbance and exactly what's gone
- 15 on.
- So there would be a lot more of the
- 17 aliens around the disturbed areas, certainly
- 18 around cities and towns than in remote areas.
- 19 There would be more around cattle and water
- 20 sources.
- 21 There are a lot more on roads, both dirt
- 22 and paved. There is a correlation, a
- 23 statistically significant correlation, in the
- 24 numbers found along dirt roads and associated with
- 25 dirt roads and routes in the desert.

- We consider these degraded desert
- 2 tortoise habitats. In addition they contribute --
- 3 here's the split grass and the filaree, which is a
- 4 food item for the tortoise, but it's way down on
- 5 the list of popular and favorite food items.
- 6 In addition, these aliens have
- 7 contributed to the change in the fire cycle. We
- 8 have seen the loss of thousands of acres of
- 9 habitat in the last 20 years due to the invasion
- 10 and thriving of these annual plants.
- 11 Once the fires start -- they can be human
- 12 started or they can be from lightning -- and they
- 13 burn a large area, the desert tends not to
- 14 recover. There's loss of the shrubs, of the
- 15 bushes.
- 16 They may sprout the first time, but then
- 17 the areas can be prone to fire again because the
- 18 grasses come up again, the alien grasses, and then
- 19 the area is very susceptible to an increase or
- 20 more fires. So we see repeated burning in some of
- 21 these areas.
- Now I'd like to turn to tortoise
- 23 population trends. I have coupled with this what
- 24 has led to the mortality at five different sites.
- 25 I want you to see the diversity of the causes of

- 1 declines of population.
- 2 I'll start with the first two that
- 3 contributed to the federal listing in 1990, and
- 4 then I will go on to the data that we have
- 5 collected subsequently. So you'll see how some of
- 6 these impacts have changed in terms of emphasis.
- 7 One of my projects when I was working for
- 8 the Bureau of Land Management and that's continued
- 9 now with the U.S. Geological Survey is the
- 10 long-term study of tortoise population status and
- 11 trends, looking at population attributes such as
- 12 density, size and class structure, sex ratios,
- 13 causes of deaths, mortality rates by size, class,
- 14 changes in habitat that are associated with
- 15 changes of tortoise population, changes in
- 16 vegetation.
- 17 The work started at these 15 sites in the
- 18 late 1970s, and by 1980, we had set up all the
- 19 plots and had our basic study design and
- 20 methodology down. Each one of these sites is one
- 21 square mile in size or larger up to three square
- 22 miles.
- 23 The first site I'll tell you about is the
- 24 Desert Tortoise Natuary, which is in the western
- 25 Mojave Desert. This is a graph showing changes in

- 1 density with the years along the horizontal access
- 2 and the density in kilometers along the vertical
- 3 access. What you see with the pink bars are the
- 4 midpoint of the population estimates.
- When we started the work in 1979, we had
- 6 some pretty good densities of tortoises, depending
- 7 on the site there, close to 300 or more tortoises
- 8 per square mile. This is all sizes of tortoises.
- 9 Now, in other graphs I have but I'm not
- 10 going to show because it gets too complicated, you
- 11 see adults and you see changes in adults.
- 12 We're really interested in changes in the
- 13 breeding population too, because these are the
- 14 animals that will determine the recovery rate in
- 15 case there are problems or declines.
- 16 So you see the declines were being
- 17 measured in the early 80s. And then in the early
- 18 years in the 1980s, shortly after the fence had
- 19 gone up, and this is an interior -- a plot well
- 20 into the interior, we were seeing some losses here
- 21 due to off-road vehicle use and sheep trampling.
- 22 We were definitely seeing raven kills and
- 23 shooting.
- 24 By 1988, the fence was being respected.
- 25 We saw very few deaths due to off-road vehicle use

- 1 or shooting, but we began to see or we were seeing
- 2 a lot of raven deaths of juvenile tortoises. A
- 3 lot of raven deaths.
- 4 But we began to see at this point the
- 5 first tortoises with upper respiratory tract
- 6 disease. So the population dropped very rapidly
- 7 from '88 to '92. By 1989 we were seeing sick
- 8 tortoises lying out on the surfaces unable to get
- 9 around, and the population basically crashed. So
- 10 we lost 90 percent of the population.
- 11 Now we have very few adult tortoises and
- 12 very few total numbers of tortoises, very few
- 13 females that can reproduce. The animals that are
- 14 left look robust. And while some of them
- 15 obviously have upper respiratory tract disease,
- 16 they're well muscled and appear to be active and
- 17 doing well.
- 18 However, we are still finding baby
- 19 tortoises that are killed by ravens. So the
- 20 chance for population recovery here is going to be
- 21 very difficult unless that component of the
- 22 mortality is altered -- that is, the raven
- 23 prevention.
- 24 Here's a tortoise that's ill with upper
- 25 respiratory tract disease. We were well aware

- 1 that this disease occurred in captive populations
- 2 in the 1970s. There were publications on it.
- In 1977, the Bureau of Land Management
- 4 funded a study with U.C. Davis to find out what
- 5 the pathogen was that was involved. They were
- 6 unable to do so and just said it was a nutritional
- 7 issue.
- 8 When we first started seeing it in 1988
- 9 and 1989, we were able to get Dr. Elliot Jacobson
- 10 and a team of scientists from the University of
- 11 Florida. These are the top people in the world in
- 12 reptile diseases.
- 13 Within a few years they figured out what
- 14 pathogen was involved. It is a microplasma, which
- 15 is a very small bacteria. One hypothesis is that
- 16 it was introduced in the release of captive
- 17 tortoises into the desert. We can talk more about
- 18 that later.
- 19 Also of interest was that the tortoises
- 20 at the natuary that were ill had eleven times the
- 21 level of mercury in their livers as did well
- 22 tortoises in the other areas. I just want you to
- 23 keep that in the back of your minds for now.
- 24 Mercury doesn't help anybody.
- 25 The next population that figured in the

- 1 listing was the population on the Chuckawalla
- 2 Bench. It's here that we have the highest
- 3 densities of tortoises ever reported. That was on
- 4 our study plot. This is in the Colorado desert
- 5 habitat, a very rich and diverse shrub community.
- 6 We saw declines in this population
- 7 associated with the appearance of a shell
- 8 disease. The declines weren't as severe as at the
- 9 Desert Tortoise Natuary.
- There were about 50 percent between 1982
- 11 and 1988, 1992, but they were nevertheless quite
- 12 worrisome because we saw the disease associations
- 13 as well as the females were affected.
- 14 There were very few breeding females left
- 15 in this population in 1992, and the numbers have
- 16 continued to decline. So there are a lot of big
- 17 old females but very few females. So by 1997,
- 18 this population has declined over 70 percent.
- 19 At the site between 1979 and 1982, we
- 20 have seen deaths due to ravens, shooting. There
- 21 were quite a number of shooting deaths. We found
- 22 off-road vehicle use that was unauthorized that
- 23 has killed marked tortoises. So there are a
- 24 number of issues in this area.
- I want to show you what the shell disease

- 1 looks like. This is one of the tortoises. This
- 2 is No. 425 in 1979, 1982. And this is what it
- 3 looked like in 1988. The disease often shows up
- 4 on the underside of the shell. Some people call
- 5 it flaky shell disease. There's a paper published
- 6 on it.
- 7 Basically the scoot or epidermal material
- 8 lightens, deteriorates and flakes away, exposing
- 9 bone underneath. Sometimes there's large areas of
- 10 bone. Bone can become necrotic or dead, and the
- 11 animal is unable to repair its shell. It's a
- 12 metabolic problem, and I'll talk more about what
- 13 we think is causing this disease shortly.
- 14 But anyway, the declines are associated
- 15 or correlated with the appearance and rise of this
- 16 disease. We see this disease in other parts of
- 17 the desert, and in severe forms, it will cover all
- 18 of the shell and discolor it. Then the layers of
- 19 scoots will flake away.
- 20 Because of the concerns about the
- 21 different diseases, the agencies got together, and
- 22 largely funded by the Bureau of Land Management,
- 23 started to look at some of the diseases that were
- 24 being seen for the first time in desert tortoises,
- 25 looking at why and what were the sources, what

- 1 were the pathogens and what could be done about
- 2 it, what were the management implications.
- We had field evaluations. We started
- 4 doing field evaluations for health and disease on
- 5 all our study plots. We looked at three sites in
- 6 California.
- We looked at blood values, and for the
- 8 very first time have been able to tell what is a
- 9 good set of blood values for a healthy tortoise
- 10 versus an ill tortoise and how that changes by sex
- 11 and whether it's a wet year or dry year.
- 12 All these data points are published and
- 13 they are being used for the vets as well as for
- 14 people working on wild populations.
- 15 "URTD" stands for "upper respiratory
- 16 tract disease" caused by microplasma. Two species
- 17 of microplasma have been identified. A transition
- 18 study has been done on one. We know that they are
- 19 highly infectious diseases to tortoises. Not
- 20 humans but to tortoises.
- 21 The shell disease has been
- 22 characterized. We're still learning more about
- 23 it. We're learning about the role of toxicants,
- 24 heavy metals and other elements that are toxic to
- 25 vertebrate animals.

```
1 We've altered our field procedures.
```

- 2 Since 1988 and '89, we've disinfected all
- 3 equipment and use fresh latex gloves for handling
- 4 each individual. Our techniques have been picked
- 5 up and used by other tortoise people worldwide.
- One of the features we look at with the
- 7 tortoise to determine its health is to look at its
- 8 face or beak, particularly the eyes. As you know,
- 9 much the tortoise is covered with the shell and
- 10 the rest of it with scales. So it's kind of hard
- 11 to tell just how sick it is, especially since you
- 12 can't talk to it.
- But the lids are very important. Mucus
- 14 in the eyes, mucus from the nose, those are all
- 15 important features. Here's a tortoise that was in
- 16 our research program at the Desert Tortoise
- 17 Natuary with typical signs of upper respiratory
- 18 tract disease with the swollen eyelids, swollen
- 19 eyes, bulging eyes.
- 20 I'm going to change here. This next one
- 21 shows the nose or the nostrils which we call the
- 22 nares. This is of a healthy tortoise. It's got
- 23 clear nostrils. It doesn't have any ticks in
- 24 them. It doesn't have any mucus drainage. And in
- 25 contrast, here's one that has been chronically ill

- 1 with upper respiratory tract disease with a runny
- 2 nose.
- 3 We recently identified another very
- 4 infectious and serious disease in tortoises and
- 5 that is herpes virus. That is characterized by
- 6 many of the same upper respiratory signs that we
- 7 see with the microplasma, but it's also got sores
- 8 and plaques in the mouth.
- 9 So the kinds of things you see with the
- 10 desert tortoise and the clinical signs of disease
- 11 are similar to some of the diseases seen in human
- 12 beings, but they're specific to this reptile.
- Now, what does all this mean? Where did
- 14 they come from? Where did this disease come
- 15 from? Why did they just appear?
- 16 Well, one hypothesis is that with the
- 17 release of so many captive tortoises and many of
- 18 the captive tortoises are ill, that they brought
- 19 the highly infectious disease into the wildlife
- 20 population.
- 21 Certainly captive owners know that if
- 22 they take on a new tortoise that's sick and put it
- 23 with their healthy herd, that it within three
- 24 weeks to a month or six weeks that all the
- 25 tortoises are sick. On that basis, research was

- 1 done on transmission of disease. So we know these
- 2 are very infectious diseases.
- In the last few years, there are several
- 4 scientists including myself who have worked on the
- 5 epidemiology of these diseases to see if the
- 6 captives are playing a role. We're seeing that 60
- 7 to 80 percent of the captive population is
- 8 carrying either microplasma or herpes or both.
- 9 So in those desert towns and where people
- 10 decide they don't want to keep their tortoise
- 11 anymore, they let it go or it gets away, these are
- 12 indeed serious threats to the well-being of the
- 13 tortoise populations and also to managers working
- 14 on recovery efforts.
- Now I'm going to turn to recent data.
- 16 This is from our Goffs population which we call
- 17 our gold standard population up until the mid
- 18 1990s. This population is in the Mojave National
- 19 Reserve. We've studied it since 1977.
- 20 This graph shows the population densities
- 21 for all sizes of the tortoises between 1980 and
- 22 the year 2000. The first three bars -- and these
- 23 just represent some of the years where the work
- 24 was done -- give you the indication that the
- 25 population was stable during this period. The

- 1 population stayed at about 175 tortoises per
- 2 square kilometer, a high-density population.
- By the year 2000, this population had
- 4 crashed. We look at the adult population. There
- 5 were between about 70 and 80 tortoises per square
- 6 kilometer. In a six-year period, they died off.
- We found 231 remains on the plot. Many
- 8 of them are marked tortoises. Unfortunately we
- 9 were not able to get out to this plot when we
- 10 should have sampled it in 1998.
- 11 So we are doing our best to determine
- 12 what may have contributed to the deaths. But
- 13 there are still 30 percent of the animals dead for
- 14 unknown reasons. This is in part because we have
- 15 only partial remains for many of them.
- 16 Mammalian predation and scavenging.
- 17 Where you see predation, scavenging is also
- 18 included. About 31 percent showed signs of
- 19 predation and scavenging. About 25 percent showed
- 20 signs of shell disease. Vehicle deaths and
- 21 scavenging accounted for about 9 percent. And
- 22 then there's the alien predation and the ravens.
- 23 This gives you a gross picture based on
- 24 shell skeletal remains. I'll talk about the
- 25 necropsies of the tortoises in a moment.

- 1 MR. KEMPER: Dr. Berry, while you have
- 2 that slide up, my hearing is not the best, but I
- 3 thought you said that the shell disease
- 4 contributed to 25 percent. The chart says 14.
- 5 MS. BERRY: It's in two places. Shell
- 6 disease and other signs of illness, or there could
- 7 be shell disease or scavenging with chew marks on
- 8 the remains.
- 9 If one is surveying the plots every year,
- 10 we can have a good idea of what happened. If we
- 11 survey the plots every four to six years, we can't
- 12 be as precise about what the signs are on the
- 13 remains.
- 14 The management issues at this site
- 15 include the presence of a nearby road and dirt
- 16 road, alien plants. This is an area where the
- 17 Moroccan mustard is invading, adding to the alien
- 18 plant load.
- 19 Disease, shell disease, the animals that
- 20 we've salvaged and necropsied had elevated levels
- 21 of toxicants. There are animals with
- 22 microplasmosis and animals with herpes virus.
- 23 This is near an area where tortoises have been
- 24 released and were released in the past.
- The next site is the Chemehuevi Valley.

- 1 This is the site that I wanted to point out to
- 2 Mr. Reddy, because this is an area where
- 3 General Patton did tank maneuvers, and there are
- 4 scars of the tank maneuvers all over the valley in
- 5 that area.
- 6 When we began our work in the late '70s,
- 7 there were about 50 tortoises per square kilometer
- $8\,$ up to '88. The numbers gradually grew. By 1992
- 9 we were seeing a decline in adults. This is all
- 10 sizes of tortoises. But if we had the adults in
- 11 here, you'd see the adults going up here to '88.
- 12 And then the adults dropping significantly here.
- 13 By 1999, the population had crashed also.
- 14 If we look at this one, there were
- 15 341 bodies we found. We had I think 37 live
- 16 tortoises on the plot. There were about
- 17 41 percent with signs of mammalian predation and
- 18 scavenging. There were vehicle signs on about
- 19 19 percent, shell disease on 5 percent and some
- 20 with alien predation.
- 21 The vehicle issue is an important one
- 22 because this is something that can be dealt with
- 23 management-wise. That site is near Highway 95.
- 24 It's also near a truck stop, a casual truck stop.
- 25 Not an official stop. At the area where the

- 1 trucks pull over, there's an enormous number of
- 2 coyote droppings. So I think there's garbage left
- 3 there.
- 4 So we wonder if there's intense mammalian
- 5 predation going on with coyotes on the tortoises
- 6 because they're subsidized by truckers and other
- 7 human activity.
- 8 Here's one of the dirt roads that run
- 9 through the plot where we found remains of marked
- 10 tortoises. If we look at management issues that
- 11 need to be addressed, we have disease, vehicle use
- 12 on dirt roads and off roads, and then the alien
- 13 plants.
- 14 At this site we have a massive invasion
- 15 of the Moroccan mustard coming into the washes.
- 16 It extends more than a mile out from the highway.
- 17 I don't know where the invasion ends. But this is
- 18 a species that has come in in very recent times,
- 19 in the last couple of decades.
- Now, at Goffs and at Chemehuevi, we took
- 21 tortoises that were ill from both spots, we
- 22 salvaged these animals to determine what was
- $23\,\,$ making them ill and to find out more about the
- 24 diseases.
- 25 At both sites we had animals with

- 1 skeletal, muscle degeneration and atrophy, atrophy
- 2 of the thyroid, the pancreas, the liver, and in
- 3 the males, the testes. The males were not
- 4 functioning males. And according to the
- 5 pathologist, Dr. Homer, they probably couldn't be
- 6 because of the severe damage to their testes.
- We're just going to look at the liver now
- 8 instead of looking at a lot of organs. What we
- 9 saw in the liver was elevated concentrations of
- 10 metals and other minerals that can be toxic.
- 11 At both Goffs and Chemehuevi, there were
- 12 elevated levels of selenium, iron and boron in the
- 13 liver. And at Goffs in addition, mercury,
- 14 cadmium, phosphorous, copper, lithium and zinc.
- Of interest is that though the selenium
- 16 levels were high in the liver, they were at the
- 17 plasma level, out in the blood, which is very
- 18 important. They were virtually nondetectable.
- 19 The animals were suffering from a
- 20 selenium deficiency. In control animals, that is
- 21 animals that were healthy -- there were road kills
- 22 and military tank maneuver kills, that sort of
- 23 thing -- that were deemed healthy, you can see the
- 24 range in parts per million of what the selenium
- 25 level should have been.

- The problems we're seeing, though, in all
- 2 ill tortoises in the desert that we've seen,
- 3 statistically, the metals and potentially toxic
- 4 elements are elevated compared to the controlled
- 5 or healthy animals.
- 6 But at these sites and elsewhere, we
- 7 don't see one particular metal standing out. We
- 8 see instead a lot of different ones that change
- 9 from individual and by site.
- 10 For instance, in 1992 at the Chemehuevi
- 11 Valley, we found tortoises that were high in
- 12 chromium and lead. So there's often no consistent
- 13 deficiency in a particular element.
- In the two study sites I mentioned,
- 15 though, the elevated elements could be responsible
- 16 for tying up selenium so it can be not used by the
- 17 body. That's one of the actions that heavy metals
- 18 and other toxic elements do. They bind with
- 19 proteins and other important body functioning
- 20 proteins and other parts of the metabolic process
- 21 and hamper it.
- 22 So we know at these two sites, there's
- 23 metabolic and nutritional diseases. We don't know
- 24 what the source is, whether it's from the elevated
- 25 elements that contribute to shell disease or

- 1 whether the shell disease contributes to a loss of
- 2 body condition and then the animals pick up the
- 3 heavy metals. Actually, we think they're picking
- 4 up the heavy metals and the other elements from
- 5 the foods and from the soil.
- 6 I don't know whether any of you people on
- 7 the advisory council saw the L.A. Times article on
- 8 the bighorn sheep in Wyoming, but there was a
- 9 description two weeks ago about how the calves
- 10 were dying and how the population was declining
- 11 very rapidly.
- 12 They put a man in the field to follow the
- 13 bighorn for the last four years. The finding was
- 14 that they were selenium deficient. They had white
- 15 muscle disease, sort of a muscular dystrophy, and
- 16 the lambs died right away.
- 17 They think that the cause is air
- 18 pollution, particularly from nitrates settling on
- 19 the soil. And the nitrates affect the uptake of
- 20 selenium in the animals and the plants and so on.
- 21 So it's a pretty complex system.
- Now, remember that the tortoises of the
- 23 Desert Tortoise Natuary had very high levels of
- 24 mercury. So in that case we did see the
- 25 population decline very rapidly. But it had two

- 1 problems. It had elevated levels of mercury as
- 2 well as being hit with a very infectious disease.
- 3 The levels of elements or accumulations
- 4 of them can affect the immune system of an animal,
- 5 whether it's a cow or whether it's a tortoise or a
- 6 human being, and make them more prone to getting
- 7 ill and then dying more easily or more quickly.
- 8 I'm going to show the last population.
- 9 This is in the west Mojave. We just finished our
- 10 survey this spring, and I thought you might want
- 11 to see some of the data. This is from the Fremont
- 12 Valley. We started off with some pretty good
- 13 populations in 1979 with 81. We're showing only
- 14 81 through this year, 2001. Again, these are all
- 15 sizes of tortoises.
- In this period, the declines were largely
- 17 due to shootings and off-road vehicle use. You
- 18 remember that I showed you the slide of the
- 19 20 percent of tortoises from the sample of 635 in
- 20 the west Mojave, that 20 percent were killed by
- 21 gunshot, the highest gunshot rates from this
- 22 plot.
- 23 By 1987, we were still seeing some of the
- 24 same kinds of activities. By 1991, there was
- 25 upper respiratory tract disease at the plots.

- 1 This year, we're down to I think about seven adult
- 2 tortoises per square mile -- seven per square
- 3 kilometer in the area.
- 4 What's going on now? Well, domestic dogs
- 5 coming out from the desert towns are attacking the
- 6 tortoises and chewing them to death. That's
- 7 certainly obvious on shell skeletal remains we've
- 8 seen.
- 9 In 1991, one of our field workers was
- 10 charged by a pack of dogs while he was in the
- 11 filed. If he hadn't been such a huge person and
- 12 rather ominous looking himself, I hate to think
- 13 what would have happened with the dog pack.
- But have we do have issues with domestic
- 15 dogs. We have them at more than one plot. We
- 16 have them at our Lucerne plot and also at the
- 17 Desert Tortoise Natuary. So domestic dogs coming
- 18 from areas two to four miles away and certainly
- 19 around the towns, this is an issue.
- 20 I mentioned domestic dogs. We still have
- 21 unauthorized recreational vehicle use. In the
- 22 transit we did in the entire plot this spring, we
- 23 had one percent new tracks or one percent of the
- 24 surface area of the plot was covered with new
- 25 tracks. These are just individual tracks of

- 1 motorcycles or other vehicles driving around.
- 2 There's also the nearby Red Rocklands
- 3 dirt road where tortoises were killed on that road
- 4 even though it has low traffic volume, and then
- 5 the ravens. Ravens are still killing the small
- 6 tortoises.
- 7 So you can see that with all of these
- 8 issues, it's very difficult for some of these
- 9 populations to thrive much less recover. Many of
- 10 these populations are now down to the point where
- 11 we have seven to ten or twelve adults per square
- 12 kilometer.
- 13 In some populations, those adults are
- 14 largely male, such as at Goffs and at
- 15 Chuckawalla. At the Fremont area, we have only
- 16 very small females left. We don't have any great
- 17 big females, but just young teenage types.
- Now, the recovery issues in California,
- 19 what we're seeing is a continued downward trend.
- 20 We're seeing many different anthropogenic sources
- 21 of mortality. We're seeing that disease-related
- 22 sources of mortality appear to be on the rise.
- 23 If you read articles on endangered
- 24 species, listen to the radio or the television
- 25 programs, you will see and notice that there are a

- 1 lot of species that are being affected now by
- 2 disease that were not affected by disease
- 3 previously.
- 4 And certainly at a recent conference in
- 5 July where there were probably over 100 papers on
- 6 endangered species, this is a phenomenon that is
- 7 not just in North American, but it's worldwide.
- 8 There's a lot of concern about
- 9 pollution. Yesterday on the television there was
- 10 a news bite on orcas in Puget Sound, that they're
- 11 declining because of pollution and because of the
- 12 loss of salmon.
- 13 So what you're seeing with the tortoise
- 14 here is the degradation of the habitat. Whether
- 15 it's due to air pollution or whether it's due to
- 16 disturbance and to the invasion of alien plants,
- 17 it's due to a lot of different causes.
- 18 I'd certainly like to still be working
- 19 when I quit seeing so many of these boxes of these
- 20 on our plots and see more of the little guys
- 21 making a comeback. It's going to take an enormous
- 22 amount of effort from all sorts of people and
- 23 sources and agencies to accomplish this because
- 24 the issues are so complex. Thank you.
- 25 MR. DENNER: Thank you, Dr. Berry. Any

- 1 questions?
- 2 MR. KEMPER: I've got several, but I'll
- 3 let anybody else go first.
- 4 MR. CASEBIER: I'd like to make a
- 5 comment. As you know, I live in Goffs and I've
- 6 lived there for 11 years now and really not that
- 7 far from your study plot. In the year 2000, it
- 8 was mostly dry in Fenner Valley. You can't always
- 9 say that.
- 10 It's like this year, we haven't had a
- 11 good rain yet in Goffs, and it's rained well in
- 12 other places. We didn't see many tortoises. But
- 13 this year, we saw more tortoises than we've seen
- 14 in the 11 years we've been there.
- In fact, at one point, I drove between
- 16 Goffs Road and the (inaudible) lined up there, and
- 17 I counted 13 tortoises.
- 18 If you hadn't shown me the data and you'd
- 19 come up asked me, I'd say they were doing fine.
- 20 They were all sizes. Little bitty ones, great big
- 21 ones.
- I didn't see any tortoises killed on the
- 23 road in spite of that. There's not that many
- 24 outsiders using that road, and locals are pretty
- 25 careful about things like that.

- 1 I did find a couple of little ones that
- 2 ravens had gotten into. I go walking out on the
- 3 desert every morning quite a long ways. There are
- 4 a lot of shells out there, dead ones. I always
- 5 figured it look a long time for them to get there
- 6 and they last for quite a while.
- 7 But I have a hard time reconciling what
- 8 we saw this year with the statistics that you
- 9 showed, that only 10 percent of our tortoises are
- 10 left and I counted 13 of them in three miles of
- 11 all sizes and shapes.
- MS. BERRY: Well, I hope there is a core
- 13 left somewhere out there. We had National Park
- 14 Service people coming to us in 1997 and '98,
- 15 recording that they were seeing a lot of
- 16 freshly-dead tortoises just on the surface in the
- 17 desert and in a number of areas in the Fenner
- 18 Valley.
- 19 And then Bureau of Reclamation research
- 20 scientists also were doing surveys for another
- 21 purpose dealing with the 1942 tank maneuvers, and
- 22 they documented a lot more freshly dead animals
- 23 than alive.
- 24 So I would hope there would be some
- 25 residual populations that were robust. And

- 1 certainly in the west Mojave with the work that's
- 2 been going on for the last 10 years on the
- 3 sampling, they have identified some areas where
- 4 the concentration of tortoises remain. So that's
- 5 what you may be seeing, and there may be some
- 6 pretty good profits.
- 7 MR. CASEBIER: Another observation, and I
- 8 only say these things because you're dealing with
- 9 something extremely complex here, and you couldn't
- 10 begin to lay out all the variables that get
- 11 involved in something like this. So anecdotal
- 12 observations may have some merit.
- During the period that you mentioned the
- 14 population was crashing, we had very few cattle
- 15 down there, whereas historically in lusher times,
- 16 there were a lot of cattle down there.
- 17 But from about 1995 to the present, just
- 18 a handful of cattle get down there once in a
- 19 while. So right during that period when the
- 20 population crashed, suddenly we didn't have any
- 21 cows.
- MS. BERRY: I think you've made a very
- 23 good point. When we looked back at the Goffs
- 24 population and the Goffs data, we had health data
- 25 from two miles from our main population where we

- 1 had bled the tortoises for five years. And then
- 2 collecting very intensive information on health,
- 3 we saw the microplasma develop over a period of
- 4 five years. We saw the first plaques of herpes.
- 5 So the indications were there that there
- 6 was trouble well under way in the early 1990s.
- 7 And it wasn't until the mid 1990s that the decline
- 8 started.
- 9 When we analyzed the shells, there wasn't
- 10 just one area where they were all dying. They
- 11 were dying in almost equal numbers for the
- 12 remaining individuals in each one of those years
- 13 between 1994 and the year 2000.
- 14 There was a paper given at this last
- 15 Society of Conservation of Biology meeting that I
- 16 attended. It pointed out that with many
- 17 endangered and threatened species, the habitat is
- 18 deteriorating and has been deteriorating for a
- 19 very long period of time.
- 20 The habitat as it goes downward, the
- 21 population is going along like this, and then all
- 22 of a sudden, the population crashes, that the two
- 23 don't necessarily track.
- 24 So the animals and the populations of
- 25 animals may be able to withstand deterioration for

- 1 some period of time, and something or some group
- 2 of factors will push them over the edge. We don't
- 3 know if that is the case of the tortoise, but it's
- 4 certainly some topic that deserves some
- 5 attention.
- 6 MR. REDDY: I have a question. I was
- 7 curious. I was looking at all your charts on the
- 8 deaths and maybe it was a confused -- maybe I'm
- 9 confused about the predation. I don't know much
- 10 about which mammals are degrading it. Do the cows
- 11 eat them?
- 12 The discussion -- we have a TRT now, and
- 13 the lawsuit is getting cattle off the grounds. I
- 14 didn't see anything on cattle deaths or any of
- 15 their causes, unless that's lumped in with mammal
- 16 predation.
- 17 MS. BERRY: The mammalian predation
- 18 includes scavenging. What that's based on is the
- 19 condition of the shell, whether it's broken apart
- 20 while the animal is alive. And one can tell by
- 21 whether the bone has been twisted and
- 22 whether there are tooth marks on it while it's
- 23 fresh.
- 24 There are different kinds of signs of
- 25 mammalian predation, but the size of the teeth and

- 1 the size of the tortoise figure closely in with
- 2 that. We also find remains in coyote scat.
- 3 We don't find any remains in kit fox, but
- 4 that's because the kit fox has a very good
- 5 digestive system. The kit fox will eat a tortoise
- 6 and shake the bones and the scoots out the side.
- 7 But with the coyote, it comes all the way
- 8 through.
- 9 Occasionally there will be bobcat
- 10 predation. In the Sonoran Desert in Arizona,
- 11 mountain lions often kill tortoises.
- MR. REDDY: What I meant was where was
- 13 the category for cattle deaths?
- MS. BERRY: There was no cattle category
- 15 on either of those.
- MR. REDDY: Because there were no cattle
- 17 grazing in the area?
- 18 MS. BERRY: There has been cattle grazing
- 19 on the Goffs plot in the past. There was not
- 20 cattle grazing when we were out there last year.
- 21 And there was cattle grazing in the Chemehuevi
- 22 plot.
- 23 It's confined mainly to the washes,
- 24 though there are cattle scat that can be found on
- 25 the plot. Some of the -- well, we didn't

- 1 categorize any of these individual remains that we
- 2 found as cattle cost.
- MR. REDDY: That's what I was asking.
- 4 MS. BERRY: We didn't. We didn't
- 5 categorize them.
- 6 MR. REDDY: Does that mean none of them
- 7 were caused by cattle?
- 8 MS. BERRY: No. It just means that we
- 9 didn't see the signs of having been killed by a
- 10 cow that we would attribute that as the cause of
- 11 death.
- MR. BETTERLEY: They didn't have any
- 13 teeth marks on them from the cows.
- MS. BERRY: Well, we have seen cattle
- 15 cause deaths in the Johnson Valley. In that case,
- 16 we saw the cattle footprints around the crushed
- 17 tortoises.
- 18 MR. BETTERLEY: I have one question, if I
- 19 could. You were talking about alien plants. You
- 20 mentioned filaree. Is that an alien plant?
- 21 MS. BERRY: Filaree is an alien plant.
- MR. BETTERLEY: How long has it been
- 23 here?
- MS. BERRY: It's probably been on the
- 25 desert at least 100, maybe 150 years.

- 1 MR. BETTERLEY: Okay.
- 2 MS. BERRY: (Inaudible) we believe came
- 3 in the '30s, and the Moroccan mustard much more
- 4 recently.
- 5 MR. DENNER: Randy, do you have a
- 6 question?
- 7 MR. RISTER: Yes. I have several
- 8 questions. On the surviving tortoises that you
- 9 see out there now, are they still infected with
- 10 the diseases?
- 11 MS. BERRY: Once you have an infectious
- 12 disease like herpes or microplasma, you always
- 13 have it.
- MR. RISTER: Are they reproducing now?
- 15 MS. BERRY: That's a good question. We
- 16 have found some egg shells. I don't know whether
- 17 or not they're good reproductions. Certainly with
- 18 the male testes in the animals that were salvaged,
- 19 it didn't look good. So I can't say whether all
- 20 the males have good sperm or not and how the
- 21 females are doing.
- MR. RISTER: But you are seeing young
- 23 tortoises?
- MS. BERRY: We see a few.
- 25 MR. RISTER: On the population densities

- 1 that you've indicated, for example, you showed I
- 2 think two sites on the Chuckawalla Bench that you
- 3 had been monitoring for a number of years.
- 4 MS. BERRY: One site.
- 5 MR. RISTER: One site. How big is that
- 6 site?
- 7 MS. BERRY: That one is slightly over a
- 8 square mile. To follow up on that particular
- 9 study, we set up plots on seven square miles
- 10 randomly placed across the area of concern to see
- 11 if the shell disease and the high mortalities were
- 12 being seen on any area other than the study plot.
- 13 Indeed we found there were.
- MR. RISTER: Now, the Chuckawalla Bench
- 15 has been closed to vehicle access for how many
- 16 years?
- 17 MS. BERRY: It's not closed to vehicle
- 18 access. It's got the Bradshaw Trail and a number
- 19 of routes that run through it.
- 20 MR. RISTER: How far is your location
- 21 where you do the study from the Bradshaw Trail?
- MS. BERRY: It's adjacent to the Bradshaw
- 23 Trial.
- MR. RISTER: And the seven other sites or
- 25 the other sites that you've had, are they also

- 1 adjacent to the Bradshaw Trail?
- MS. BERRY: No. No, they were not. They
- 3 were spread north to south, east to west.
- 4 MR. RISTER: And isn't it true that the
- 5 area north of Bradshaw Trail has either been an
- 6 ACEC or a wilderness study area for at least a
- 7 decade or longer and closed to vehicle traffic?
- 8 MS. BERRY: The areas where the tortoises
- 9 occur primarily are not in the wilderness area.
- 10 We're talking about the ACEC area?
- 11 MS. RISTER: Yes.
- 12 MS. BERRY: There are numerous designated
- 13 routes in that ACEC.
- 14 MR. RISTER: And the other portion of the
- 15 Chuckawalla Bench that you're studying is the
- 16 bombing range; is that correct?
- 17 MS. BERRY: I'm not studying that, but
- 18 Peter Woodman is studying that for the navy.
- 19 MR. RISTER: Yes. That's been closed
- 20 since World War II.
- 21 MS. BERRY: That's right.
- MR. RISTER: So the vehicle access into
- 23 the Chuckawalla Bench, into the ACEC and into the
- 24 bombing range has either been nonexistent or very
- 25 minimum restricted?

```
1 MS. BERRY: I wouldn't say it's
```

- 2 nonexistent at all. We have had unauthorized
- 3 use. There's heavy traffic now of illegal
- 4 immigrants through that area.
- 5 MR. RISTER: On the Bradshaw Trail?
- 6 MS. BERRY: On the Bradshaw Trail and the
- 7 gasline road and other roads. When I was out
- 8 there sampling soils and plants with the geologist
- 9 to look at the reasons for the elevated toxins in
- 10 the tortoises, I was out three different times,
- 11 and each time we saw the border patrol. We saw
- 12 law enforcement personnel, and we saw vans of
- 13 illegals.
- In one case -- well, in two cases, we
- 15 were stopped, and I was asked to move my vehicle
- 16 so the two vans of illegals could move on.
- 17 MR. RISTER: That's on the gasline
- 18 trail?
- 19 MS. BERRY: That was on the gasline road
- 20 and on the Bradshaw Trail.
- 21 MR. RISTER: Yes. On these plots that
- 22 you have set up, how do you actually determine the
- 23 densities of the tortoises? What methods do you
- 24 use?
- MS. BERRY: Well, they're classic mark

- 1 and recapture survey techniques for determining
- 2 density. Within a very narrow time period to
- 3 reduce movement of tortoises off the plot or onto
- 4 the plot, you need to do two complete coverages of
- 5 the plot.
- 6 On a square mile area, we have a 60-day
- 7 survey. There are 30-person days put into doing
- 8 the first coverage to find every tortoise. And
- 9 then there are 30-person days put into the second
- 10 coverage.
- 11 The surveys are done when there is the
- 12 key time the tortoises are above ground and active
- 13 and most easily found, though we do pull tortoises
- 14 out of their burrows. We look down every single
- 15 cover site, and we pull them out of their burrows
- 16 to conduct the survey and to determine which
- 17 tortoise we have at hand.
- 18 MR. RISTER: Do you happen to know the
- 19 acreage approximately of Category 1, 2 and 3 of
- 20 critical habitat designation in that area?
- MS. BERRY: No, I don't.
- MR. RISTER: Is it like two or three
- 23 hundred thousand acres?
- MS. BERRY: I know it's the smallest
- 25 critical habitat in the Chuckawalla Bench. There

- 1 was concern about whether it was even a viable
- 2 unit. Critical habitat is not the same as
- 3 Category 1, 2 and 3, which is a Bureau of Land
- 4 Management designation.
- 5 MR. DENNER: We've got to move this on.
- 6 MR. RISTER: Isn't it true, though, that
- 7 the original density of populations are based upon
- 8 a very small plot that you studied in very large
- 9 varied terrain including mountains and canyons and
- 10 washes?
- MS. BERRY: No. That's not true.
- 12 MR. RISTER: I could say if you measured
- 13 the people and skyscrapers in L.A. and the people
- 14 and skyscrapers in Phoenix and extrapolated
- 15 between Phoenix and the L.A. desert area, I could
- 16 come up with an arbitrary number of several
- 17 hundred million people by not checking what's
- 18 between them.
- 19 MS. BERRY: No. That is not what has
- 20 occurred. I could have showed you slides of all
- 21 the transects that we walked in the desert. There
- 22 are over 2,000 of those. We focused in on -- when
- 23 we talk about areas, we talk about the tortoise
- 24 habitats. We don't talk about places the
- 25 tortoises don't go such as in the Chuckawalla

- 1 mountains and steep rocky slopes. Now, in Arizona
- 2 you might find them in the steep rocky slopes.
- But no, I have not done that. We have
- 4 used the demographic data from the study plots as
- 5 an indicator of what could be going on in adjacent
- 6 areas. We have followed up with special studies
- 7 in a number of areas to determine if this is in
- 8 fact a widespread phenomenon or if it isn't.
- 9 It's like looking at upper respiratory
- 10 tract disease. Is it widespread across the desert
- 11 or is it concentrated in one area over another?
- 12 Are the declines in the Chemehuevi Valley only
- 13 located on the plot or are they only on the east
- 14 side of the highway for some reason?
- 15 MR. RISTER: But isn't it true that much
- 16 of the area that's now designated as critical
- 17 habitat really is not suitable for tortoises
- 18 because it is mountains in a bombing area in the
- 19 Chuckawalla Bench, but it is included in the large
- 20 perimeter of the line that's drawn for critical
- 21 habitats?
- MS. BERRY: I would not say that, no. I
- 23 would not say that. Having been on the recovery
- 24 team and listened to so many of the experts,
- 25 including Dr. Peter Brusard who has worked

- 1 worldwide on endangered species including the
- 2 rhinoceros and butterflies, and looked at the
- 3 history of the individuals in question, there was
- 4 a great deal of concern that with the potential
- 5 for climate change, that we include some of the
- 6 marginal habitats that occur as well.
- 7 For instance, some of the rolling hills
- 8 where the floor of the desert dries, the tortoises
- 9 and the animals that have some requirements would
- 10 be found on the lower parts of the slopes or the
- 11 slopes. They may be in lower densities, but they
- 12 will have a food supply there.
- 13 MR. RISTER: According to the charts
- 14 you've shown on the mortality issue, you show a
- 15 large amount for unknown, a large percentage for
- 16 mammalian predation, alien predation and shell
- 17 disease, but it appears a very small amount is
- 18 shown to OHV use. Some are in the area of
- 19 10 percent or less in the two pie charts that you
- 20 showed. Also you don't show anything for cattle
- 21 or drought or weather-related issue.
- 22 Isn't the majority of the mortality
- 23 occurring because of either unknown predation or
- 24 disease, and yet we're putting a lot of effort
- 25 into restricting grazing and OHV, when in fact, we

- 1 would be much better off if we were addressing the
- 2 disease and to control predators like the coyotes,
- 3 the dogs and ravens? Wouldn't we get more
- 4 recovery by eliminating those factors? If we are
- 5 looking to get the biggest recovery, shouldn't we
- 6 look at the big issues?
- 7 MS. BERRY: Okay. I used the pie charts
- 8 to show analysis of shell skeletal remains, some
- 9 of which have been on the ground for five years,
- 10 six years. That is a very crude estimation,
- 11 looking at what signs were on the remains.
- 12 After the shells have been out there for
- 13 a while, it's not possible to determine if the
- 14 tortoise had shell disease. It's not possible to
- 15 say whether that animal was ill and therefore
- 16 attacked successfully by a predator and whether it
- 17 died because it was weak and ill and lying on the
- 18 surface.
- 19 So the pie chart is one way of looking at
- 20 data. To take tortoises that are ill is another
- 21 way. We took 10 percent of the population because
- 22 we had a very small sample. I could have taken
- 23 more because there were a lot of ill tortoises out
- 24 there.
- 25 By taking the ill tortoises, we have

- 1 another very precise way of looking at what was
- 2 affecting those three animals, those three adult
- 3 animals. So we have to take all the data that we
- 4 have, not just use one set of information.
- Now, in looking at sites like Goffs and
- 6 Chemehuevi and Fremont and the protected area in
- 7 the Desert Tortoise Natuary, we're just getting a
- 8 small picture of what's going on.
- 9 If we had worked in the Lucerne Valley,
- 10 the Stoddard Valley or on the Johnson Valley plot,
- 11 we would have seen something else. We would have
- 12 seen -- as we saw earlier, we might have seen some
- 13 cattle-related deaths. We would definitely see
- 14 OHV and shooting, because we've seen that every
- 15 time we've been out.
- 16 So together collectively, your point is
- 17 well taken that these are (inaudible) sites. But
- 18 taken together with all the issues and they're
- 19 spread across the desert, they give us some
- 20 indication of what's going on.
- Now, as a member of the recovery team,
- 22 I'm a strong proponent and still am for landscape
- 23 sampling of the desert. The distance sampling was
- 24 tried. There are other methods tried but they
- 25 failed.

- 1 The distance sampling was tried in
- 2 California this year intensively. I don't know
- 3 quite how much money was spent, but it could have
- 4 been close to \$1 million. It was a lot of money.
- 5 They didn't get enough live tortoises to meet the
- 6 requirements to do the statistics.
- 7 The preliminary data that have come
- 8 indicate that on average -- who asked that
- 9 question about the mountain range? You did? All
- 10 the data showed between seven to nine tortoises
- 11 per square kilometer.
- 12 These are the larger tortoises. These
- 13 are not juveniles or any tortoises under about
- 14 12 years of age. So those are the kinds of
- 15 figures that I'm getting on the plots right now
- 16 for the adult tortoises. So it was very
- 17 interesting to me, and I just found this out
- 18 yesterday, that the particulars of the plots are
- 19 in range.
- 20 The issue with the distance sampling is
- 21 they don't have a total number. They don't tell
- 22 you which ones are females and males because they
- 23 don't record that. They don't record who is sick
- 24 and who isn't and how many shells are being seen.
- 25 They only get one component of a population

- 1 attribute, and that is density of the larger
- 2 tortoises.
- 3 So the recovery team recommended that we
- 4 needed both kinds of information. We need
- 5 landscape sampling and we need the detailed
- 6 sampling.
- 7 MR. RISTER: On some of the shells that
- 8 you showed that were crushed, isn't it your
- 9 experience that in some cases where the tortoises
- 10 had died and the shells were exposed that a mule
- 11 deer would come up and crush the shell sometimes?
- MS. BERRY: That's not my experience. I
- 13 haven't seen it.
- MR. RISTER: I've seen it. Also have you
- 15 seen where the rodent population sometimes go
- 16 after the shells?
- 17 MS. BERRY: Oh, yes. You can tell a
- 18 rodent tooth mark from a coyote or kit fox tooth
- 19 mark.
- 20 MR. RISTER: And again, nothing is being
- 21 done on the predator issues?
- 22 MS. BERRY: It has certainly been raised
- 23 on the ravens and it has been raised on the dogs.
- 24 MR. RISTER: But not the kit fox or
- 25 coyotes or in some cases where we've seen

- 1 badgers?
- 2 MS. BERRY: That's right.
- MR. RISTER: One other thing. On the
- 4 toxin samples that you've taken, have you tried to
- 5 correlate them to ensure that the radio tracking
- 6 devices or the markings that you're putting on the
- 7 tortoises could be toxic or if not somewhat
- 8 contributing to that?
- 9 MS. BERRY: Actually, most of the
- 10 tortoises we have in the salvage program are not
- 11 tortoises with radio transmitters. We have a
- 12 protocol for putting on radio transmitters and the
- 13 antennas to make sure that the adherent, the
- 14 adhesive, does not cover the seams and that it
- 15 minimally touches points on the shell.
- 16 That's a good point. I'd have to say
- 17 that of all the animals that we have done analysis
- 18 of kidney, liver, scoots and bones, we may have
- 19 had one that had a radio transmitter on it.
- 20 MR. DENNER: I've got to interrupt here.
- 21 You know, we're still on this morning's agenda.
- 22 Paul has his hand up. I promised Ron he'd go
- 23 last. I'm sorry, Randy. It's a real important
- 24 issue.
- 25 After Paul and Ron have spoken, I will

- 1 leave it up to the council to decide whether they
- 2 want to go further on this issue or not. It's not
- 3 fair to the other items on the agenda for us to
- 4 let this take the whole afternoon.
- 5 Paul, make it quick, please.
- 6 MR. SMITH: I think it's a privilege to
- 7 have this one shot at Dr. Berry.
- 8 MS. BERRY: I hope you don't have a gun.
- 9 MR. SMITH: Have you noticed any
- 10 statistical anomalies in the counting and census
- 11 taking of the tortoises due to drought where they
- 12 might be down in their burrows?
- MS. BERRY: Yes. What happens is during
- 14 drought, we still have a very good estimate of the
- 15 larger tortoises, those over about 12, 15 years of
- 16 age. We do pull the tortoises out of their cover
- 17 sites. If we were waiting for them to be on the
- 18 surface, we wouldn't be able to get a good count.
- 19 What happens is we have a wider
- 20 confidence interval in those years that there is a
- 21 drought. But the adult numbers stay pretty much
- 22 the same. In the larger tortoise, the numbers
- 23 stay pretty much the same.
- 24 We do have some field workers that are
- 25 exceptionally good at locating small tortoises.

- 1 We have done very well with those. We do have
- 2 baby tortoises that we've marked when they were a
- 3 couple of years old that we're seeing now almost
- 4 as adults. That's very exciting to be able to
- 5 recapture animals that you marked in the 70s and
- 6 80s.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Okay. Ron, you want to ask
- 8 your questions quick.
- 9 MR. KEMPER: I'll try to make it as quick
- 10 as possible. Dr. Berry, thank you for coming
- 11 today. We all appreciate the work you've done in
- 12 the last 30 years.
- 13 In that you've been collecting data and
- 14 research for the last 30 years to identify
- 15 problems and tracking problems, how much of that
- 16 time has been spent on developing solutions or
- 17 have we developed any solutions?
- 18 MS. BERRY: Well, I think Tim can attest
- 19 to the pressure that I continually place on
- 20 managers to work towards solutions starting from
- 21 the 1970s, when in my 1978 paper, I identified
- 22 cattle grazing and sheep grazing as one of the
- 23 potential sources of impact and then sought more
- 24 research data to determine if that was indeed the
- 25 case.

- 1 We hired Robert Webb and Steve Stills
- 2 (phonetic) to begin some work. So I have that
- 3 kind of track record with a whole series of
- 4 studies. They're not studies that I do. I can't
- 5 do all these studies. I mainly focus on the
- 6 demography. But I have graduate students that we
- 7 have contracted out to universities and a large
- 8 number of people.
- 9 In terms of management solutions I've
- 10 worked on, especially when I worked for the Bureau
- 11 of Land Management, I worked on the California
- 12 Desert Plan, making recommendations for
- 13 mitigations.
- 14 I provided input and comments on plans
- 15 for areas of critical environmental concern as
- 16 well as the Bureau of Land Management 1988 plan
- 17 for management of the desert tortoise.
- We identified a whole series of issues
- 19 there. We worked with some members of the public
- 20 as well as the Department of Fish and Game and
- 21 Dr. Larry Foreman. Larry Foreman from the
- 22 district was on that.
- Now, starting in 1993, when I was part of
- 24 the mass transfer of research scientists out of
- 25 the Department of the Interior agencies with BLM,

- 1 Bureau of Mines, Fish and Wildlife Services and
- 2 the National Park Service, we put it into the
- 3 national biological survey, and then subsequently
- 4 in the USGS, although I'm in the same office as
- 5 the BLM and the same desk.
- 6 MR. DENNER: Dr. Berry, I think we need
- 7 more concise responses.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: What I was asking you is are
- 9 you actually involved in the solution process?
- 10 MS. BERRY: Making recommendations. I
- 11 don't carry them out, but I make the
- 12 recommendations.
- MR. KEMPER: Okay. I'm going to talk a
- 14 little about more rural areas not close to town
- 15 where we don't have the problem necessarily with
- 16 domestic dogs or feral animals that are becoming
- 17 predators.
- 18 Are you aware that the graphs that you
- 19 have shown us today pretty much coincide with the
- 20 take becoming larger as to the time that we
- 21 outlawed trapping in the state of the California?
- MS. BERRY: Trapping of coyotes?
- MR. KEMPER: Trapping of predators.
- 24 Leg-hold traps.
- MS. BERRY: No. I'm not aware of that.

```
1 MR. KEMPER: I would ask you to take it
```

- 2 into consideration.
- 3 MS. BERRY: Certainly.
- 4 MR. KEMPER: Okay. The other thing that
- 5 I'm sure you're aware of, and correct me if I'm
- 6 mistaken, and I think people on the council will
- 7 be interested to know as well as the audience that
- 8 actually ravens are protected.
- 9 MS. BERRY: They're protected under the
- 10 North American Treaty Act. They can be depredated
- 11 if permits are obtained to do so, just as gulls
- 12 and a lot of other pest type birds have been.
- 13 They're also under the North American Migratory
- 14 Treaty Act.
- 15 MR. KEMPER: The point that I'm trying to
- 16 make is sometimes when you try to protect one
- 17 species, we hurt another one.
- 18 The other thing that concerns me from a
- 19 management standpoint, actually, there's two
- 20 things. If we're dealing with a nonnative species
- 21 of grasses and plants that are creating a problem
- 22 in our desert for many, many years -- and I think
- 23 we all realize that the desert heals very slow
- 24 from fire -- if we don't have cattle grazing to
- 25 take away the fuel, what would be your solution to

- 1 remove that fuel to keep fires from happening?
- 2 MS. BERRY: I think there's an assumption
- 3 that may be erroneous that you have to take away
- 4 that fuel by cattle and remove it and that it will
- 5 reduce fires.
- 6 We have fires in areas were there aren't
- 7 cattle. We have fires in off-road vehicle areas,
- 8 the Stoddard open areas and the area around
- 9 Victorville. We have major fires of thousand of
- 10 acres in central Mojave.
- 11 What may be of importance is in places
- 12 like the Desert Tortoise Natuary, we see that the
- 13 undisturbed area now has a lower biomass of aliens
- 14 than the disturbed area outside.
- So the fenced enclosure, the interior of
- 16 it has significantly lower biomass of aliens than
- 17 the area outside. So we may be more effective at
- 18 reducing aliens by cutting back on disturbance
- 19 than taking some other actions.
- 20 Dr. Matt Brooks did some experiments to
- 21 look at whether early season or spring burning
- 22 could be used to reduce the fire load of the
- 23 grasses. I don't think he found that there was
- 24 still a significant impact to the shrubs with the
- 25 spring burn.

- 1 MR. KEMPER: I think you did a pretty
- 2 good job of answering all the question, but I
- 3 think your answer was that you didn't really feel
- 4 that the native species or that the nonnative
- 5 species created much of a threat, and they don't
- 6 need the cattle to eat them?
- 7 MS. BERRY: I think the nonnative species
- 8 create a lot of threat. I have no convincing
- 9 evidence that having cattle out there is going to
- 10 reduce that threat and that it is going to improve
- 11 the situation. Instead, maybe my indirect example
- 12 that I gave, I think a lack of disturbance is the
- 13 best way to heal the desert.
- MR. KEMPER: So you disagree with the
- 15 fact that the cattle eat the fuel and there's less
- 16 to burn?
- 17 MS. BERRY: There may be less to burn
- 18 that year.
- 19 MR. KEMPER: The other question I had
- 20 here again from a holistic standpoint from a
- 21 livestock production, if I have a diseased calf, I
- 22 usually remove it from the herd. I may quarantine
- 23 it. I may do other things.
- 24 Has any thought process been given to
- 25 taking the diseased animals -- that obviously

- 1 through your example of putting a diseased animal
- 2 in with the five or six healthy tortoises, within
- 3 days seeing the effects on them, has there been
- 4 any thought to the solution of removing or
- 5 quarantining those diseased tortoises?
- 6 MS. BERRY: There have been numerous long
- 7 discussions.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Are we close to implementing
- 9 anything like that?
- MS. BERRY: No.
- 11 MR. KEMPER: Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. We need to move on.
- 13 I think we need to move on. This is real
- 14 important. Don't sit down yet, Dr. Berry. This
- 15 is a really important subject. It's why we're
- 16 allowing anybody to take this time, because the
- 17 desert tortoise recovery plan is driving all the
- 18 new plans we're facing today. I'm going to leave
- 19 it up the council.
- 20 I have one quick question. In your
- 21 original map where you showed the desert tortoise
- 22 territory, it looked to me like 20 percent of it
- $23\,$ is in the U.S., and the other 80 percent runs down
- 24 to Mexico; is that correct?
- MS. BERRY: I'd say it's more like

- 1 50 percent because there's a significant portion
- 2 there of the Sonoran in Arizona.
- MR. DENNER: Is anything being done to
- 4 study the Mexican population? I mean, could they
- 5 all be migrating south?
- 6 MS. BERRY: They don't even look like
- 7 desert tortoises. The tortoises that live in the
- 8 foreign scrub and Sonoran Desert look very
- 9 different. There's actually some in the
- 10 subtropical forests.
- 11 The Mexican government has done some
- 12 studies and sponsored some studies on tortoises,
- 13 and they are quite concerned about the level of
- 14 human predation and it's impact.
- MR. DENNER: I'm going to ask the council
- 16 to make this decision because I hated to interrupt
- 17 Randy, I hated to interrupt Ron. I think the
- 18 direction of those questions are very good and
- 19 very important. It's going to be important to us
- 20 as this council goes on to the new desert
- 21 management plans.
- 22 But we have to realize what the situation
- 23 is. We are still on a morning topic. Now, as
- 24 long as everybody understands that, we have all
- 25 these folks here, and many are here for other

- 1 reasons.
- We have some guests here that are going
- 3 to do presentations. We may want to go on with
- 4 this and stay here until 8:00 tonight. I'm
- 5 willing to do whatever the rest of the council
- 6 thinks they want to do.
- 7 I guess I'm looking for a show of hands
- 8 of whether I should cut this off right now or
- 9 whether the council in general or a majority
- 10 thinks that this is an important enough issue to
- 11 let the other issues suffer whatever the
- 12 consequences might be and continue the discussion
- 13 about the desert tortoise problem.
- 14 Let me ask for a show of hands of people
- 15 who would like to continue this discussion
- 16 understanding the impact on the other topics on
- 17 the agenda. All those in favor of continuing the
- 18 discussion of desert tortoises, raise your hand.
- 19 MS. WARREN: We all need to raise our
- 20 hands. This is important to our issues. This
- 21 involves all of us here. It's why we're here. It
- 22 involves all the other issues we're going to be
- 23 discussing.
- MR. DENNER: This is more important as
- 25 the Imperial Sand Dunes issue?

- 1 MS. WARREN: As important as the Imperial
- 2 Sand Dunes issue. Part of it wouldn't be here if
- 3 it wasn't for the desert tortoise.
- 4 MR. KEMPER: Excuse me. We've never in
- 5 the past allowed the audience to vote.
- 6 MR. DENNER: I don't think I'm taking
- 7 into account the vote of the audience. I do think
- 8 the council needs to take into account the opinion
- 9 of the audience.
- MR. KEMPER: It might be quicker to poll
- 11 the council to see if anybody else has something
- 12 to say.
- MR. DENNER: Anybody else have anything
- 14 more to say?
- MR. MC QUISTON: Unless we are willing to
- 16 continue some items. Wally, I think I heard you
- 17 say you had to leave around 5:00. I can stay
- 18 longer. But if there are things that we need to
- 19 make decisions on, I would suggest we move on with
- 20 the agenda. If there's interest in pursuing this,
- 21 we can come back and talk about it.
- We can have a lot of discussion. I've
- 23 learned a lot. But quite frankly, we're not going
- 24 to resolve the disputes or the discussion on this
- 25 issue today, and I think we need to press on with

- 1 them.
- 2 MR. DENNER: Okay. I do feel obligated.
- 3 I have one speaker from the audience that has
- 4 asked to speak on the subject. I'm sorry, but I
- 5 feel obligated to hear what Vicki has to say. She
- 6 is the only one who turned in a slip to speak on
- 7 this topic. I'm going to have to give you a few
- 8 minutes.
- 9 MS. WARREN: And I will keep it brief.
- 10 You have to understand that our issue is the user
- 11 issue. Nobody here wants more to hear from them
- 12 than with do. My questions are specific, and most
- 13 of the them are yes and no.
- I need you to define the term "heavy
- 15 use." When you mentioned heavy use of vehicles, I
- 16 need that defined. What is heavy use to you? Ten
- 17 in a day? Six in a day? In the number of years
- 18 that you've been out there, what would heavy use
- 19 be?
- 20 MS. BERRY: Are you referring to --
- 21 MS. WARREN: Your terminology was heavy
- 22 use of vehicles.
- MS. BERRY: On highways and roads?
- MS. WARREN: On whatever you said. You
- 25 said there was heavy use that was causing death to

- 1 the tortoises. I wasn't sure what you were
- 2 talking about, if you were talking about washes,
- 3 roads, highway.
- 4 Do you have a definition? If not, we can
- 5 move on.
- 6 MS. BERRY: With regard to the highways,
- 7 light use would be 70 cars per day.
- 8 MS. WARREN: Seventy cars per day?
- 9 MS. BERRY: Yes.
- 10 MS. WARREN: Okay. So then heavy use
- 11 would be?
- 12 MS. BERRY: Seven hundred cars per day.
- MS. WARREN: So you're saying that --
- 14 when you were saying earlier that you had heavy
- 15 use, what you felt was heavy use, and you
- 16 mentioned the immigrants and having to pull over,
- 17 are you saying to me there were 700 cars?
- 18 MS. BERRY: Okay. You're getting
- 19 specific. I thought you were talking about
- 20 highways.
- MS. WARREN: No.
- MS. BERRY: You're now talking about the
- 23 Chuckawalla Bench --
- MS. WARREN: Yes.
- MS. BERRY: -- and the Bradshaw Trail.

- 1 MS. WARREN: Yes.
- 2 MR. DENNER: I'm going to have to
- 3 interrupt. I've not had a situation in the past
- 4 that I know of where the member of the audience
- 5 has a dialogue one-on-one with a presenter.
- 6 MS. WARREN: You're right.
- 7 MR. DENNER: If you can make simply
- 8 yes-or-no questions or if you want to speak your
- 9 questions out to the people that are here today so
- 10 that we know what your concerns are and then
- 11 submit them in writing, we will try to get
- 12 Dr. Berry to respond, and we'll do a presentation
- 13 at the next meeting.
- MS. WARREN: I would be happy to, as long
- 15 as she's coming back. The only reason I persist
- 16 is because this does pertain to all the other
- 17 issues that are coming up. That's all the
- 18 reason. I did not want to have a one-on-one. I
- 19 need everyone to hear her responses.
- What would you prefer?
- 21 MR. DENNER: I think what I prefer would
- 22 be for you to read your list of questions to us,
- 23 Vicki. They will then be recorded in our minutes
- 24 word-for-word by our court reporter.
- MS. WARREN: Okay.

```
MR. DENNER: So you will be on the record
```

- 2 with your questions. I personally will see to it
- 3 that we get answers to them if it's within my
- 4 means, and we'll send them out to the off-road
- 5 community.
- 6 MS. WARREN: Okay. Where you say that
- 7 95 live underground, I need to know if this is all
- 8 year or if this is seasonal.
- 9 Fremont Valley. I need you to break down
- 10 those figures again. I think we were all confused
- 11 on the pie charts. Is that 10 percent,
- 12 34 percent, 20 percent? Of 100 percent of the
- 13 these tortoises, what percentage is killing what
- 14 is what I need to know.
- 15 What is the status of the tortoises in
- 16 the wilderness areas, those areas that haven't
- 17 sign any off-road vehicle, motorized vehicle or
- 18 even foot traffic for so long?
- 19 You said that you were pulling them from
- 20 burrows to do some of your research. I can't
- 21 believe that that has no effect. The ones that
- 22 are burrowing in the washes, what happens in a
- 23 heavy rain? Do they float down the washes? Do
- 24 they drown in the holes? What percentage die from
- 25 natural causes of nature itself, God's own rain

- 1 and wind?
- What percentage are killed on the
- 3 highways? The NEMO/NECO plans specifically had
- 4 \$10 million going out for a tortoise fence to keep
- 5 the tortoises off the highways. What percentage
- 6 of the tortoises are being killed by the vehicles
- 7 on the highways?
- 8 Let me see. It sounds to me like we can
- 9 assume then that the cattle did not affect these
- 10 tortoises in your studies since it's not anywhere
- 11 on the chart.
- 12 The last thing I want to know, we
- 13 discussed alien plant species many times. I want
- 14 to know if you're suggesting reducing alien plant
- 15 species in order to help these tortoises? If so,
- 16 we have an alien plant species that's listed as
- 17 endangered and has closed us off. So when you're
- 18 done cleaning these ones out, you can come on out
- 19 and take care of these for us.
- 20 MR. DENNER: Okay. We're going to make a
- 21 substitution of the schedules and turn two
- 22 presentations around.
- 23 We're next going to have Roxie do her
- 24 presentation on the Imperial Sand Dunes new
- 25 management plan. Then we'll go ahead and do the

- 1 Coachella Valley discussion. And then Fort Irwin
- 2 will follow that. So basically we're switching
- 3 Fort Irwin with the Imperial Sand Dunes.
- 4 While Roxie is setting up there, I just
- 5 want to make a comment to the OHV people that
- 6 before you jump up and run as soon as Roxie is
- 7 finished, you might be interested in this
- 8 Fort Irwin expansion.
- 9 You might be sitting there thinking that
- 10 that's between the army and the environmentalists,
- 11 but I want to tell you, I've read the report from
- 12 the study committee. One of the considerations --
- 13 if this Fort Irwin expansion takes place, one of
- 14 the considerations is called translocation of the
- 15 tortoises that are in the Fort Irwin area.
- 16 And it should come as no surprise that
- 17 two of the areas that are under consideration for
- 18 moving the turtles to are the Stoddard Valley open
- 19 area and the Johnson Valley open area. So you may
- 20 just be interest in what they have to say.
- 21 Roxie, I apologize for this confusion.
- 22 I've just been informed that the guest who is here
- 23 as part of the Coachella Valley presentation has
- 24 to leave at 3:30, which should have been plenty of
- 25 time for him to get his presentation over.

- We're homing in on 3:30 real fast. I'm
- 2 going to have to make you second in line again.
- 3 He's going to have to do the Coachella Valley
- 4 presentation. I apologize for any of you who are
- 5 here for the Sand Dunes issue. So we'll go ahead
- 6 with the Coachella Valley presentation.
- 7 MR. SULLIVAN: If she can do it within a
- 8 half hour like you have on the schedule, that's
- 9 fine with me. I've got to be out of here by 4:00.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Okay. So if she can be done
- 11 in a half an hour, you can do yours in half an
- 12 hour?
- MR. SULLIVAN: Yes.
- 14 MR. DENNER: Okay. Let's go. This being
- 15 chairman is fun. Everything is so concise and to
- 16 the point. It's nice that we have a BLM agenda
- 17 before we even get here so I know exactly where I
- 18 have to go.
- 19 Roxie, do you think you can do it in a
- 20 half hour?
- 21 MS. TROST: I'll try.
- MR. DENNER: Well, let's go a half hour.
- 23 If you're not done, we'll let him do his, and we
- 24 can come back and finish it. But maybe you can
- 25 cover most of it in a half hour.

- I have another point of information while
- 2 Roxie is getting ready. This is for the council
- 3 members. Can I have your attention just a
- 4 second? This morning Vince Brunasso from the
- 5 American Sand Association passed out reports on
- 6 the Peirson's milk vetch plant, and somebody asked
- 7 him for copies of maps.
- 8 I understand these maps are like four
- 9 foot by four foot and very complicated. If
- 10 anybody really needs a map, please see Vince after
- 11 the meeting or go to the ASA website and leave him
- 12 a message that you want to have a copy of the
- 13 maps.
- 14 He can either send you the maps or he can
- 15 send you the database for the counts that were
- 16 done for the Peirson's milk vetch plant.
- 17 MS. TROST: We're ready to go. Thanks
- 18 for your patience. What I wanted to share with
- 19 everyone today first of all is a brief overview of
- 20 the Imperial Sand Dunes.
- 21 We're going to talk a little bit about
- 22 the history. That's the most recent history --
- 23 forgive the screen, please -- the most recent
- 24 history dating back to our previous scoping
- 25 meetings in January and February of 2000, where

- 1 we're at today, what our theme is and where we
- 2 plan to go with this management plan.
- 3 It looks like we're still having some
- 4 technical difficulties here. There we go. Okay.
- 5 I hope you all have eye protection.
- 6 Right here, this is the area known as the
- 7 north Algodones Dunes. This is the north
- 8 Algodones Dunes wilderness area. Traversing in
- 9 here is Highway 78. This area right along here is
- 10 Gecko Road, one of the more highly used areas of
- 11 the Imperial Sand Dunes.
- We have about in this area the 2,000 acre
- 13 closure. So we progress down a little bit
- 14 further, the larger central closure is in this
- 15 area. Towards the south, this is Highway 78.
- 16 Excuse me. Interstate 8.
- 17 This is the Buttercup area, Gordon's
- 18 Well, dune buggy flats, and we have a 160-acre
- 19 closure on the south side of Interstate 8. And
- 20 just north of the Algodones Dunes wilderness,
- 21 there's one additional closure in this area.
- This area is called (inaudible) Hill.
- 23 You can see here how the people line up in rows
- 24 along the bottom. And then you can see scattered
- 25 throughout are people out hill climbing.

- 1 This is a close-up view of that same
- 2 slide. You can see this is pre checkered flag
- 3 days the ASA support of the BLM rangers. There
- 4 aren't any out there. But if you go out there
- 5 today, you'll see lots of checkered flags.
- 6 In January and in February of 2000, we
- 7 held seven public scoping meetings for the update
- 8 of the management plan. During those seven public
- 9 scoping meetings, we had over 600 people in
- 10 attendance.
- 11 We had them both in Yuma, Long Beach. We
- 12 had one at the Cahuilla (phonetic) ranger station,
- 13 Phoenix, San Diego, Brawly and in El Centro.
- 14 After we held the meetings, we developed
- 15 what we called at that time the ramp working group
- 16 and later called them the collaborative working
- 17 group.
- 18 It was a working group made up of a
- 19 representative from Imperial County. That
- 20 representative was from this DAC, Randy Rister. A
- 21 representative from the environmental community.
- 22 That representative was a past member of the
- 23 Desert Advisory Council, Nick Irvin.
- 24 A member of the OHV community who is a
- 25 member of our imperial sand dunes technical review

- 1 team, Justin Cole. And the BLM representative
- 2 which was myself.
- 3 That group also met frequently with the
- 4 BLM in a disciplinary core team. That core team
- 5 was made up of a recreation specialist, a law
- 6 enforcement officer, natural resource specialist,
- 7 botanist, wildlife biologist and an archeologist.
- 8 Our task was to take from those public
- 9 scoping meetings not just the meetings but the
- 10 entire scoping period including internal comments
- 11 and comments from other agencies and identify the
- 12 list of the issues.
- 13 From that list, and I've only highlighted
- 14 in red the one thing that I'm just going to share
- 15 with you briefly. These are not in any type of
- 16 priority order.
- 17 The first issue on the screen is how will
- 18 BLM conserve the unique natural resources of the
- 19 Imperial Sand Dunes as well as protect federal and
- 20 state listed species under the Endangered Species
- 21 Act in an area managed for off-highway vehicle
- 22 use?
- 23 How much facilities development and
- 24 access is appropriate for the Imperial Sand Dunes
- 25 recreation area?

- 1 How will education, law enforcement and
- 2 other techniques be used to ensure compliance at
- 3 the Imperial Sand Dunes?
- 4 What is considered to be the carrying
- 5 capacity at the Imperial Sand Dunes? Is it being
- 6 exceeded? If so, what action should be taken?
- 7 How much motorized trespass is occurring
- 8 in the north Algodones Dunes wilderness?
- 9 What impacts are occurring and can't be
- 10 eliminated?
- 11 Next we went through the issues, and we
- 12 developed certain criteria that would determine
- 13 whether or not an issue would be carried through
- 14 the planning process, because we had a whole gamut
- 15 of issues identified by the public.
- 16 One of those criteria was it was required
- 17 by law and within the jurisdiction of the BLM. It
- 18 was a land management or administrative concern.
- 19 It was resolvable during the planning process, and
- 20 resolution would result in a significant long-term
- 21 effect. And one of the most key was that it was
- 22 actually related to activities in the Imperial
- 23 Sand Dunes.
- Now this is where we're at today. On
- 25 November 3rd, we had a negotiated settlement

- 1 agreement signed which provided for interim
- 2 protection of threatened species -- I think I
- 3 heard Vicki state "endangered," but Peirson's milk
- 4 vetch is threatened -- which temporarily closed an
- 5 additional 49,000 acres to motorized use in five
- 6 separate locations, not one contiguous enclosure.
- 7 And the closures were to remain in effect
- 8 until the consultation is complete on the entire
- 9 plan. This is where we're at also today. You can
- 10 see by the date here at the bottom, the settlement
- 11 agreement was signed on November 3rd. By
- 12 November 4th, we were in the field looking at
- 13 locations for where some of the signage would
- 14 occur.
- 15 I'll try to explain to you some of these
- 16 people. This is the former El Centro botanist
- 17 Debbie Sebasta (phonetic). This is Fred Stroll
- 18 (phonetic), Greg Tompson, El Centro field
- 19 manager. This is Justin Cole. And you may
- 20 recognize this as Vince Brunasso.
- 21 The reason I share this one is because it
- 22 was quite a passionate subject among both
- 23 environmental groups and members of the off-road
- 24 community. This is about a \$17,000 dune buggy.
- 25 The creativity was remarkable. I have seen some

- 1 things not quite as creative as this, some
- 2 T-shirts and a number of other fliers as well.
- 3 Our theme in January and February of 2000
- 4 remains the same as it does today, that our goal
- 5 for this management plan is to provide the
- 6 long-term management of the Imperial Sand Dunes
- 7 based on the best scientific data available. It
- 8 will be a public process as well as a
- 9 collaborative effort.
- Now, where are we going from here? We
- 11 hired a consulting firm known as CH2M Hill. When
- 12 we interviewed the different contractors, we felt
- 13 that they provided the most diverse team of
- 14 specialists.
- 15 But we've also added to that team. We
- 16 added a PhD recreation professor. The hopes in
- 17 that was to be able to capture not only the
- 18 biological, which is a little bit easier to
- 19 measure, but to be able to capture some of the
- 20 social values attributed to recreation.
- 21 We increased the plant expertise. We saw
- 22 Fred Stroll in the previous slide. He's been
- 23 added to the CH2M Hill team. He'll be providing
- 24 much of the thought input for this plan.
- We've also increased the cultural

- 1 resource input. Past surveys said we had
- 2 approximately a one percent sampling data, and we
- 3 needed to provide better information in order to
- 4 go forward with this management plan.
- 5 Next is we have a real aggressive
- 6 schedule. What's key to this schedule and
- 7 probably of most interest to all of you is we
- 8 expect, and I can't even say the word "expect,"
- 9 but we will have a draft management plan ready for
- 10 public review by February of 2002.
- 11 Now, things changed since we had those
- 12 original scoping meetings back in January and
- 13 February of 2000. So the determination was made
- 14 that we needed to inform the public to log in
- 15 those issues and to see if any new issues had come
- 16 up since we had the original ones.
- 17 We had our first public scoping meeting
- 18 this past Thursday in El Centro. We'll have one
- 19 next Tuesday in San Diego. And then that
- 20 following Thursday, we're going to be in Phoenix.
- 21 It was our hope that we could make it to
- 22 all the locations that we had during our previous
- 23 scoping meetings, but the time in this schedule
- 24 just didn't allow for that.
- 25 However, I'm going to be at the sand

- 1 show. I'll be handing out information, allowing
- 2 people to comment either there in writing or to
- 3 mail the forms in. Anybody here, if my schedule
- 4 allows it, I'd be happy to come and talk and
- 5 present to your group or organization.
- 6 The objectives of these additional
- 7 scoping meetings was, like I said, to ensure that
- 8 the issues identified during January and February
- 9 are still valid and to capture any new issues.
- 10 Some things that came out of El Centro,
- 11 and it was pretty loud and clear, were the
- 12 addition of the social and economic issues, the
- 13 recreation mitigation issues, the loss of
- 14 family-based value from recreation. That was real
- 15 clear to us.
- Just as we had done during our previous
- 17 meetings, the issues that you saw listed, we sent
- 18 those all out to everyone that attended the public
- 19 scoping meetings, and our mailing list at this
- 20 time is well over 1,500, and asked for comments
- 21 back on those issues. We'll do the same after
- 22 this. So once we've gone through this series of
- 23 scoping meetings, you'll see in your mailboxes
- 24 what came out of that.
- 25 This one actually is for Roy. He

- 1 wondered what we did before we had the law
- 2 enforcement dune buggies.
- 3 MR. DENNER: Where can I get one for
- 4 Nancy?
- 5 MS. TROST: That's really all I have.
- 6 Thanks.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Well, that was quick. Any
- 8 questions from the council?
- 9 MR. LEIMGRUBER: Yes, Mr. Chairman. The
- 10 Algodones Dunes extend into Mexico approximately
- 11 five miles. I'd like to know has there been any
- 12 count of parts of milk vetch determination in that
- 13 area? Is that area used or what type of
- 14 activities are conducted there?
- MS. TROST: Wally, from my understanding
- 16 from working with Thomas Olson & Associates, the
- 17 consulting firm hired by ASA, they plan to look
- 18 further into that possibility. BLM does not
- 19 conduct monitoring into Mexico.
- 20 MR. LEIMGRUBER: Okay. But we do know
- 21 that Peirson's milk vetch is in that region?
- MS. TROST: Right.
- 23 MR. LEIMGRUBER: The question always
- 24 comes up does off-road activity enhance or have
- 25 impact upon this species of plant, and the studies

- 1 are coming in. And there seems to be some good
- 2 reports that off-road activities actually does
- 3 enhance the abilities of these plants.
- 4 Is the BLM looking at the recent data
- 5 that has been brought forth?
- 6 MS. TROST: We're going to use, like I
- 7 tried to emphasize, the best data that we have
- 8 available to us. That includes the monitoring
- 9 from 1998 through 2001 and also any other
- 10 reports. Thomas Olson, ASA, they've sent me their
- 11 reports. I have a pile of them on my desk. Every
- 12 week I get the same report. So yes, we intend to
- 13 look at all of the reports.
- MR. LEIMGRUBER: Okay. That's all I
- 15 have, Mr. Chairman.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. Any comments?
- 17 MR. RISTER: I have a couple of
- 18 comments. I just want to state that I do
- 19 appreciate the El Centro field office working so
- 20 diligently with the various groups on trying to
- 21 develop (inaudible) through the court system.
- 22 My own feeling is that the information
- 23 that was being developed on the Peirson's milk
- 24 vetch and the other plant species was going to
- 25 prove to be detrimental to the cause.

- 1 And I think that's probably why the
- 2 lawsuit progressed before these studies came out
- 3 so that that information would be kept -- a lid
- 4 would be kept on it. And it couldn't be used in
- 5 the trial because some of the results were still
- 6 being written up and the conclusions hadn't been
- 7 drawn yet.
- 8 But I would like to make a few
- 9 statements. When the north Algodones Dunes was a
- 10 wilderness study area, it was closed for vehicular
- 11 access for a number of years before it became a
- 12 part of the desert protection act.
- 13 There were other assurances given that
- 14 the plants -- Wiggins' croton, the Peirson's milk
- 15 vetch, the sunflower, Spanish needles, all these
- 16 various species -- had adequate area in the
- 17 36,000 acres of the north Algodones Dunes to be
- 18 protected.
- 19 Certainly there was some erroneous
- 20 studies and information that the BLM is aware of
- 21 on what Dr. Andrews did on the Andrews Beetle. I
- 22 don't want to get back to that.
- But nevertheless, what we have seen in
- 24 the Imperial County that affects our economy is
- 25 the constant picking away of the recreational

- 1 dollars by closing OHV areas. The OHV community
- 2 backed off when Yuma basin closed for the
- 3 flat-tail horn lizard because they thought it
- 4 would protect and help the recovery of the
- 5 flat-tail horn lizard.
- The same thing happened in west Mesa,
- 7 east Mesa, part of the area of Superstition Hills.
- 8 Later I think 13 wilderness areas and ACECs were
- 9 closed to OHV access in and around our area. Fish
- 10 Creek, Picacho, Indian Pass, Mecca Hills,
- 11 Chuckawalla, Little Chuck. You know, it just
- 12 keeps going on and on.
- 13 When Feinstein and Duncan Hunter agreed
- 14 to the compromised legislation in the committee on
- 15 the desert protection act, assurances were given
- 16 that the plants be left alone because it was the
- 17 last remain area for OHV use left in Imperial
- 18 County affecting our economy, San Diego, L.A.,
- 19 Phoenix, all those areas.
- 20 I think that many of these assurances
- 21 were taken at face value by the OHV community and
- 22 certainly by the county representatives. Shame on
- 23 us. Nevertheless, we keep seeing this constant
- 24 picking away.
- 25 While we were conducting the study and

- 1 the redevelopment of the (inaudible), these
- 2 environmental organizations knowingly -- even
- 3 though some of them were coming to the table,
- 4 knowingly behind the scenes they were also going
- 5 to the courts.
- 6 What we saw was five additional
- 7 closures. We're seeing additional closures from
- 8 the flat-tail horn lizard now in the Gordon Mesa.
- 9 Most recently we've seen that there's proposed
- 10 temporary closure of camping between the railroad
- 11 track and (inaudible) Road.
- Now, this is 25,000 acres, I believe it
- 13 is. Only 500 acres of that, according to the
- 14 environmental assessment, is in tortoise habitat.
- 15 That occurrs north of Highway 78 in an area where
- 16 there's old gravel pits, old mining activities
- 17 where the tortoises are gone.
- 18 And the E.A. even says that this
- 19 temporary closure probably will not cause a
- 20 recovery of the tortoise. Around (inaudible) the
- 21 temporary closure, it says, probably will not
- 22 cause a recovery to the tortoise.
- 23 So the area has historically been used
- 24 for camping. The area has been impacted by the
- 25 railroad going in 1869 and by numerous roads and

- 1 by numerous mines by numerous gravel pits.
- 2 It's designated as a limited access,
- 3 which probably is a wrong designation. I don't
- 4 know why we don't look at it. I mean, let's
- 5 change the designation and not have to pull the
- 6 campers. I mean, where are these campers going to
- 7 go? If these people are displaced, are they not
- 8 going to possibly impact more sensitive areas?
- 9 Are we not going to push them into areas
- 10 that maybe need protection where this area has
- 11 been so heavily used and so impacted over the last
- 12 140 years since the railroad went. That maybe is
- 13 the best place to keep camping and allowing that
- 14 to continue. At the same time, how many of us
- 15 have ever seen a temporary closure anywhere that
- 16 has ever been reopened?
- I don't know that the NECO plan, when
- 18 it's adopted, is going to resolve reopening this
- 19 or any other type of area. And the
- 20 consultation -- according to what I read, the
- 21 consultation of Fish and Wildlife just isn't on
- 22 the NECO. It's still on the entire California
- 23 Desert conservation area which may not be resolved
- 24 when NECO is adopted. So that temporary closure
- 25 may be something more long-term.

- 1 What I'm concerned about is BLM staff as
- 2 well as public input, we literally, you know,
- 3 hundreds and hundreds of hours, you know, hundreds
- 4 of thousands of dollars, time on the grounds, time
- 5 in the courts, hiring contractors, doing research,
- 6 and it doesn't seem that this information is being
- 7 considered in these closures. It's not being
- 8 considered in the lawsuits. And I'm not sure it's
- 9 going to really receive that much consideration in
- 10 the NECO plan.
- 11 But certainly with all these other areas
- 12 being closed because of their sensitivity -- the
- 13 wilderness, the ACECs, the military reservations,
- 14 Superstition Hills -- there isn't much left for
- 15 the OHV community.
- 16 At the least impact in Imperial County
- 17 remains (inaudible), then we need to do something
- 18 to change using the BLM administrative guidelines
- 19 to change its designation to make this camping an
- 20 intensive use area. And if it's the first time,
- 21 maybe (inaudible) should become the first federal
- 22 OHV riding area the state has.
- 23 The state has been successful in
- 24 establishing OHV riding access. One example is
- 25 the Ocotillo Wells Recreation Area. We have the

- 1 flat-tail horn lizard out there, and we are
- 2 addressing those problem while we're still
- 3 maintaining an OHV area.
- 4 I think that possibly that same scenario,
- 5 those same guidelines, those same principles that
- 6 are being used out there possibly could be used by
- 7 the BLM. We need one of these places left.
- 8 With the OHV community backing off on so
- 9 much, I just don't see the problem of keeping one
- 10 place left. If these studies showed that the
- 11 north Algodones Dunes is an adequate area to
- 12 protect these species, then what's wrong with
- 13 having one area? There are going to be problems.
- 14 You have the law enforcement. You have Health and
- 15 Safety.
- 16 These issues are being addressed
- 17 (inaudible) to create more camping pads, more rest
- 18 rooms, more trash collecting. All that can be
- 19 addressed with a demonstration program or the OHV
- 20 stickers.
- 21 So if this is the area where the least
- 22 impact is occurring, let's put some emphasis on
- 23 that and try to keep that available so that these
- 24 other areas where their sensitive values can't be
- 25 protected and we don't have illegal encroachment

- 1 or any degradation to what we need to protect, but
- 2 keep one area open for the public.
- MR. DENNER: Thank you, Randy. That's
- 4 exactly what I was going to say.
- 5 Ron?
- 6 MR. KEMPER: Was that a motion?
- 7 MR. DENNER: Any other comments? Bob?
- 8 MR. ELLIS: Yeah. I'm curious about the
- 9 relationship of the RMP and the management plan
- 10 with the Fish and Wildlife Service and whatever
- 11 hoops that they seem to want people to jump
- 12 through in terms of critical habitat and the
- 13 recovery plan on these threatened species.
- 14 So what I don't want to see is what no
- 15 one else wants to see which is a lot of work going
- 16 into something and then Fish and Wildlife doesn't
- 17 buy into it because maybe there's not enough
- 18 research and information.
- 19 So can you tell us how Fish and
- 20 Wildlife -- you know, whatever their
- 21 responsibility for the recovery of that species
- 22 is, how does that dovetail into this plan and your
- 23 time line?
- 24 MS. TROST: The Fish and Wildlife Service
- 25 has been included and coordinated with from the

- 1 beginning of this management plan. So they're a
- 2 part of the process. We had identified some of
- 3 the things that we thought could hold up our time
- 4 line.
- 5 I told you that we have to have a public
- 6 draft by February. Not only that, but we have to
- 7 have -- we're shooting for a decision by October
- 8 of 2002. It's a fairly tight time frame.
- 9 Those identified as one of the things out
- 10 of our control. That's being worked through from
- 11 both the district office and from the state office
- 12 with upper level U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service
- 13 people. So they're involved in the process. My
- 14 understanding is that they are also committed to
- 15 helping us to meet this time line by issuing the
- 16 biological opinion.
- 17 MR. ELLIS: Do they have to do a recovery
- 18 plan and do critical habitat or are those steps
- 19 that aren't needed?
- 20 MS. TROST: What we need in order to go
- 21 forward with this plan is to issue the biological
- 22 opinion as to what the preferred alternative
- 23 effects will have on the listed species.
- MR. ELLIS: So the plan would be
- 25 independent -- I mean the management plan is

- 1 independent of a recovery plan that they may have
- 2 to do otherwise?
- 3 MS. TROST: Right. And they'll cover
- 4 that in their biological opinion.
- MR. DENNER: Mr. Salt has a comment on
- 6 the discussion so far.
- 7 MR. SALT: I just want to go back to
- 8 Randy's comments for a second and remind everybody
- 9 that we are at the early stages of the planning
- 10 process. I think that the things you've
- 11 identified, they are consistent with the
- 12 objectives that Roxie laid out for the development
- 13 plan.
- 14 So the proof is in the pudding when we
- 15 get to the end of the process to see whether we
- 16 accomplish that. I think that looking at the
- 17 objectives of the activity plan, that's where
- 18 we're headed.
- MR. DENNER: Anyone else on the council?
- 20 MR. RISTER: I just want to add to what
- 21 Tim said. I agree with you barring another end
- 22 run through the court system by some
- 23 environmentalist.
- MR. ELLIS: Well, that's why I want to
- 25 find out, you know, what those possibilities are

- 1 with respect to Fish and Wildlife because we don't
- 2 know that.
- MR. DENNER: Anyone else? Okay. I have
- 4 a question for Roxie. Oh. That's right. Lest
- 5 anyone believe that this issue is all about the
- 6 Peirson's milk vetch plant, Roxie, can you tell us
- 7 about the other plant species and insect species
- 8 that are being attempted to be listed that
- 9 supposedly only exist in our Imperial Sand Dunes?
- 10 MS. TROST: As we're speaking, CH2M Hills
- 11 biologists, they're preparing a list of all
- 12 sensitive species out there. That list is going
- 13 forward to Fish and Wildlife Service.
- Our plan through this management plan is
- 15 to address not only Peirson's milk vetch, but all
- 16 the sensitive plant species in the sand dunes and
- 17 anything else that we project may come forward in
- 18 a 20-year life span of this management plan,
- 19 including the flat-tail horn lizard.
- 20 A biological analysis is being completed
- 21 for that as well just at the projection that it
- 22 may become listed.
- 23 MR. DENNER: Okay. Thank you. Randy
- 24 referred to that question about the species being
- 25 listed. I want to make sure that the OHV

- 1 community doesn't go away thinking that if they
- 2 win this Peirson's milk vetch battle that it's all
- 3 over.
- 4 MR. RISTER: That's correct.
- 5 Randy Rister again. I think it should be noted
- 6 that on the other species, you know, the desert
- 7 (inaudible), it's a parasite that only comes up
- 8 when it can find a host to feed off of.
- 9 Many of these the plants, including
- 10 Peirson's milk vetch, the plants that are being
- 11 counted today are not the plants that were out
- 12 there three or four years ago because everyone
- 13 knows the dunes are moving six inches or so from
- 14 the west to the east every year covering those
- 15 plants.
- 16 It lives on the front edge of the moving
- 17 dunes, and it takes disturbance in order to
- 18 propagate. Many of these other plants also have
- 19 adapted to the moving dunes. If you don't believe
- 20 those dunes move, just look at what Caltrans
- 21 does. They keep a dozer out there on hand all the
- 22 time to keep six to ten inches of sand off that
- 23 road every time the wind comes, which is 10 or
- 24 12 times a year.
- 25 So these dunes are in a constant flux of

```
1 motion. They are constantly covering up all the
```

- 2 plant life, all the vegetation. And that plant
- 3 has to stay out in front of those dunes.
- 4 The OHV community knows that if they run
- 5 over the Spanish needles, they're going to
- 6 puncture their tires. If they run over many of
- 7 these plants, they're going to damage their
- 8 vehicles. They tend to say away from that.
- 9 I think that these plants will propagate
- 10 based upon whether it's a drought or whether it's
- 11 a rainy cycle. I think that is seen this year.
- 12 Last year was a good year for OHV use, and yet
- 13 some of the best locations of the Peirson's milk
- 14 vetch are in the area that people rode last year.
- 15 When the rains came, the plants came back.
- So again, these studies need to take into
- 17 consideration long-term weather patterns and I
- 18 think just quit looking at, "Well, there's
- 19 pressure on out there to stop the OHV community
- 20 and shut them down to restrict them even further.
- 21 So we're going to use the Endangered Species Act
- 22 as a club to continue to beat them over the head."
- 23 If we continue to see the Endangered
- 24 Species Act abused this way, eventually we're not
- 25 going to have an Endangered Species Act. And I'm

- 1 not sure the good that we've been able to
- 2 accomplish using that act is going to go down the
- 3 tubes also.
- 4 Again, I think we ought to start using
- 5 the common sense approach on how we address these
- 6 studies and how we impact all the multiusers. The
- 7 BLM's chart is a multiuse concept.
- 8 If a mine goes in or if there is a
- 9 sensitive plant or if something gets listed
- 10 endangered, it's always designated critical
- 11 habitat in our recovery plan and mitigation,
- 12 whether that's one acre for one acre or one acre
- 13 for three acres.
- 14 Yet for the OHV community, we have never
- 15 ever seen any mitigation set aside that said,
- 16 "Okay. We're going to close 10,000 acres here.
- 17 We're going to open 10,000 acres here." It's
- 18 never been done. So where is the multiuse concept
- 19 in dealing with the OHV community?
- 20 MR. DENNER: Okay. Once again, Randy,
- 21 thank you. You're stealing a lot of the words
- 22 that I've been preaching for a long time. I'm
- 23 switching my hat here.
- We've got a few minutes. I'm going to
- 25 cut this off at 3:30 and get the Coachella Valley

- 1 presentation. I have a handful of speaker cards
- 2 here that do not have a topic listed. I don't
- 3 know whether they're for this topic or not.
- 4 So what I'm going to do is leaf through
- 5 those one at a time. If it is this topic you want
- 6 to speak on, please step forward when I say your
- 7 name. If not, I'll keep your card until the
- 8 general discussion which follows again sometime
- 9 after midnight.
- 10 Vicki, did you want to address this one?
- 11 MS. WARREN: I do. I have specific
- 12 questions. Should I save them as we did on the
- 13 other? Should I address them now to Roxie
- 14 specifically? It's up to you. I'd be happy to
- 15 submit them.
- MR. DENNER: If they are simple questions
- 17 that could have a yes-or-no answer, I don't see
- 18 any problem with Roxie answering them. I just
- 19 don't think it's proper to get into a debate with
- 20 a presenter, you know, over their position versus
- 21 your position. If they are simple questions that
- 22 you need definition of or further clarifications
- 23 on, go ahead. I don't see a problem with that.
- 24 MS. WARREN: Vicki, the Notice of Intent
- $25\,\,$ for this management plan even says that it may be

- 1 necessary to add additional scoping meetings.
- 2 I've e-mailed Greg Tompson. I know you received
- 3 others. I've seen copies of them. We absolutely
- 4 need to have a meeting about this.
- 5 In Orange County, a huge contingency.
- 6 Los Angeles County, San Bernardino, Riverside.
- 7 I'll take two of those four. Two of those four
- 8 would make me very happy. We've got to get
- 9 additional meetings scheduled.
- 10 MS. TROST: What I said earlier, Vicki,
- 11 is I'll be happy to come and talk with you
- 12 personally to help clarify. The objective of this
- 13 particular scoping meeting is to get a handle on
- 14 the issues to make sure that we've captured
- 15 everything.
- The NOI hasn't been published yet. It
- 17 hasn't been published. We put that out so that
- 18 people are aware that the public scoping meetings
- 19 are occurring.
- 20 Like I said, I'll be in Costa Mesa at the
- 21 sand show talking to everyone and anyone who wants
- 22 to talk about it, provide written comments then.
- 23 And I'm willing to come, like I said, as my
- 24 schedule allows.
- MS. WARREN: So what would be the

- 1 difference, because I'm not sure what would be the
- 2 difference, if we have you come speak? And I'm
- 3 sure that we can get a meeting going in Orange
- 4 County just for that purpose. If we have you do
- 5 that, what is the difference between that and one
- 6 of these three meetings? Is there a difference?
- 7 MS. TROST: No. There's no difference.
- 8 It's an opportunity as the public. And a key
- 9 opportunity is going to be to comment during the
- 10 draft.
- 11 MS. WARREN: Right. How many days after
- 12 that draft is out will we have?
- MS. TROST: The consultant has those days
- 14 identified right now. They're going to be at all
- 15 previous six locations, everywhere that we went to
- 16 originally, except the Cahuilla Ranger station.
- 17 So you can look for that. I expect to be posting
- 18 that any day. It's going to occur sometime in
- 19 March and April of 2002.
- 20 MS. WARREN: Once the draft is out, how
- 21 many days to we have?
- MS. TROST: There's a 90-day comment
- 23 period, and we're asking for no extensions of that
- 24 comment period at this time. And that is mainly
- 25 because we will not be able to meet the time line

- 1 before us with any additions to the comment
- 2 period.
- MS. WARREN: Okay. Can I assume then
- 4 that those 90 days will not include any holiday
- 5 periods as it was before?
- 6 MS. TROST: Okay. It will come out in
- 7 February.
- 8 MS. WARREN: Okay. So we'll have
- 9 plenty -- that's acceptable. Does the draft that
- 10 you have now, does it include any of the five
- 11 temporary closures?
- MS. TROST: We have no draft.
- MS. WARREN: There is no draft?
- MS. TROST: There is no draft. We're in
- 15 the issue identification portion of the planning
- 16 process at this time. We haven't identified
- 17 alternatives.
- MS. WARREN: You have no alternatives
- 19 identified? Could you tell me then exactly what
- 20 kinds of comments you're looking for? What do you
- 21 need from us?
- MS. TROST: What I showed you on the
- 23 screen, some of the key things that came out of
- 24 the El Centro meeting were things resulting from
- 25 what occurred in January and February of 2000

- 1 until today. The circumstances have changed. The
- 2 social, economic, the recreation mitigation.
- 3 These are the types of things that we heard from
- 4 in El Centro. The types of things that changed
- 5 between the two scoping meetings.
- 6 MS. WARREN: Okay. So pretty much the --
- 7 MR. DENNER: Vicki, I have to cut it off
- 8 there.
- 9 MS. WARREN: All right.
- 10 MR. DENNER: It's past 3:30 a minute or
- 11 two and we need to get these other presentations
- 12 in. For those of you who also have speaker slips,
- 13 after the Coachella Valley presentation, we'll
- 14 pick up right here on this issue. If you wanted
- 15 to speak on this issue, when I call your name,
- 16 you'll be able to do it at that time.
- 17 MR. SALT: Just one second. I'm not sure
- 18 that Roxie made it clear. I was out of the room
- 19 at the beginning of her presentation. I want to
- 20 make it clear why the necessity to have the thing
- 21 on the kind of schedule and why the lack of
- 22 flexibility of any extension of the comment
- 23 period.
- 24 That's because we want to have the
- 25 decision before the beginning of the next season.

- 1 If we have decisions that result in changes, it's
- 2 best to do that at the beginning of the season
- 3 than it is to try to do it in the middle of the
- 4 season. So it's to the off-roaders' advantage to
- 5 keep on this accelerated schedule. Thank you.
- 6 MR. DENNER: Mr. Bill Havert?
- 7 MR. SULLIVAN: I'm Jim Sullivan.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Oh, I'm sorry.
- 9 MR. SULLIVAN: Bill is a consultant.
- 10 He's director of the Coachella Valley Mountains
- 11 Conservancy. They are the people actually writing
- 12 the plan. I represent the lead agency, the
- 13 Coachella Valley Association of Governments.
- MR. DENNER: Sorry about that, Jim.
- MR. SULLIVAN: No problem. What I want
- 16 to talk about is the Coachella Valley
- 17 Multiple-Species Habitat Conservation Plan and the
- 18 Natural Communities Conservation Planning
- 19 Program. This is basically the private land
- 20 version of the kind of plans that the BLM is
- 21 doing.
- 22 BLM is a big partner in this. And
- 23 obviously, BLM manages a lot of the land in the
- 24 Coachella Valley. So they will be part of this
- 25 plan.

- 1 We cooperate very closely with the Bureau
- 2 of Land Management. We meet with them regularly.
- 3 Essentially, the idea is that our multiple-species
- 4 plan will dovetail with their amendment to the
- 5 California Desert Conservation Act.
- 6 So the Coachella Valley Multiple-Species
- 7 Plan covers the area basically from the
- 8 San Bernardino border to the San Diego County
- 9 border and basically to the crest of the hills
- 10 around it. So through the crests of the San
- 11 Jacinto there.
- 12 The entire area is about 1.2 million
- 13 acres. Right now we're planning on covering
- 14 30 species in 26 natural communities. Natural
- 15 communities you can think of as vegetation types.
- 16 That is subject to change, depending on how many
- 17 cities and things like that. The Coachella Valley
- 18 Water District, whether they will join, et cetera,
- 19 will determine whether we cover all those
- 20 species.
- 21 We do have a website with a lot of
- 22 details, a lot of maps. I have a card that I can
- 23 give you on my way out. I do have to kind of
- 24 rush. I do have another appointment. But I'll
- 25 certainly be happy to give you a card on the way

- 1 out. The website is kind of long, the address.
- 2 The Coachella Valley Association of
- 3 Governments is the lead agency on this plan. We
- 4 have a project advisory group that meets the
- 5 fourth Thursday of every month at CVAG
- 6 headquarters.
- 7 This is a group that basically has pretty
- 8 much formulated representing the various interests
- 9 of the local, state and federal agencies, business
- 10 community. The building and Industry Association
- 11 has been very supportive of the plan.
- 12 Environmental groups and local citizens.
- 13 As I said, the actual contractor writing
- 14 the actual plan document is the Coachella Valley
- 15 Mountains Conservancy. And the EIR and EIS are
- 16 being prepared by the Terra Nova Planning &
- 17 Research. This is probably the most independent
- 18 review panel that included Michael (inaudible) and
- 19 Reed (inaudible), two of the top conservation
- 20 biologists.
- 21 If any of you are aware one of the first
- 22 ACPs that were ever done was for the Coachella
- 23 Valley fringe-toed lizard back in the 1980s. It
- 24 turned out that there were some limitations on
- 25 that plan, that there was a possibility of dealing

- 1 with the kind of thing that the BLM is now doing
- 2 with these listings.
- 3 So the Coachella Valley Association of
- 4 Governments started looking into whether a more
- 5 proactive plan would hopefully avoid these kinds
- 6 of conflicts in the future could be done.
- 7 In 1994 a team of conservation biologists
- 8 offered some site visits and offered advice. We
- 9 have a scientific advisory committee which has
- 10 basically formulated the plan which is associated
- 11 with the University of California's Deep Canyon
- 12 Research Center and the Center for Natural Lands
- 13 Management. These are local biologists who each
- 14 have over 17 years of field experience in the
- 15 area.
- 16 And then we just made an independent
- 17 science review panel, as I said, including Reed
- 18 (inaudible) and Michael (inaudible) that reviewed
- 19 the internal draft conservation alternatives that
- 20 we had prepared.
- 21 The current status is that we had an
- 22 internal review draft that was completed in August
- 23 of 2000 from this independent science panel, their
- 24 report on this internal draft in April of 2001.
- Where we're at now is our science

- 1 advisory committee, our local scientists have just
- 2 developed a draft-preferred alternative from the
- 3 alternatives.
- 4 That has been submitted to Fish and Game
- 5 and Fish and Wildlife for an analysis of how much
- 6 coverage we would actually get under that. We're
- 7 supposed to get responses back on that on what
- 8 species we could possibly cover with that in the
- 9 middle of September.
- 10 This is, as I said, part of BLM. BLM is
- 11 involved in this as part of their amendment to the
- 12 desert plan. The county of Riverside is doing a
- 13 new general plan. The western side of the county
- 14 is also doing a multiple-species plan. We're
- 15 trying to be on the same schedule as the western
- 16 Riverside plan.
- 17 Most of the private land in our planning
- 18 area is under county of Riverside jurisdiction.
- 19 The county is the biggest landowner in terms of
- 20 private land in here, and we have coordinated
- 21 closely with them in working with their staff.
- 22 We expect to have another internal review
- 23 draft doing the preferred alternative and screen
- 24 check EIR/EIS in October and then have a plan
- 25 available for public review and comment in January

- 1 and hopefully go through the whole process in
- 2 spring of next year. Then Fish and Wildlife and
- 3 Fish and Game will have to review everything. If
- 4 everything is worked out, we'll get permits issued
- 5 in October of 2002. It's a pretty aggressive
- 6 schedule.
- 7 Now this is just a map of basically
- 8 biodiversity hot spots in the United States. I
- 9 like to use this in terms of that we are in an
- 10 area of extremely high biodiversity. That makes
- 11 us very susceptible to endangered species
- 12 listings.
- We're dealing with a lot of animals and
- 14 plants that are found nowhere else. The flip side
- 15 of this is also about people who say the
- 16 Endangered Species Act -- obviously there's a lot
- 17 of conflict associated with the Endangered Species
- 18 Act and a lot of emotions on both sides.
- 19 The thing really about it is, is that it
- 20 isn't something that is generally causing problems
- 21 across the country sort of. Basically we have
- 22 these problems in the areas of Texas, Florida,
- 23 Southern California that have a lot of growth in
- 24 them now. So you have a lot of battles over
- 25 growth that are part of this whole endangered

- 1 species thing.
- 2 But if you look at where all the
- 3 political power in the United States is, it's up
- 4 here. They don't have a lot of endangered species
- 5 problems, and they don't particularly care if we
- 6 do. So that kind of mitigates.
- 7 The Endangered Species Act has been
- 8 around for a while. People have been upset about
- 9 various things on both sides for a long time, and
- 10 there haven't been any significant changes in the
- 11 Endangered Species Act for many years.
- 12 So the idea that you're going to wait it
- 13 out and it will go away, in terms of our local
- 14 governments and the possible interference with
- 15 economic development, it's not time to wait it
- 16 out. It isn't a viable option for us.
- Just in general, you guys are probably
- 18 all familiar with the Coachella Valley. As I
- 19 said, the planning area is the county borders and
- 20 the crests of the surrounding mountains. In the
- 21 Coachella Valley, basically we have a very extreme
- 22 range of climates, topography, which has led to
- 23 the number of species that are found nowhere
- 24 else.
- We're going from below sea level in the

- 1 Salton Sea to over 10,000 feet in a few tens of
- 2 miles. So we have a very unique area. Most of
- 3 the area south of the freeway is developed. And
- 4 most of the cities that we're familiar with here,
- 5 Desert Hot Springs where we are today is the
- 6 exception.
- 7 And really the greatest problem that we
- 8 are facing in terms of local government is really
- 9 the valley floor areas that are relatively flat
- 10 and developable.
- 11 A lot of this area is really not that
- 12 developable. So there isn't that much interest,
- 13 say from developers, in those areas. However, the
- 14 valley floor does have places that are flat and
- 15 developable. This is also where we have the
- 16 problem with the fringe-toed lizard. So that is
- 17 basically the general layout of that.
- 18 As I said, the fringe-toed lizard is --
- 19 the first regional ACP that was done in the 1980s,
- 20 this is the blow sand areas on the valley floor.
- 21 You try to think of it along the freeway. All the
- 22 red is blow sand areas.
- 23 Then we also have to protect the sand
- 24 source areas. The sand is coming down from the
- 25 hills. It's basically brought down by water from

- 1 the hills, deposited on the valley floor and then
- 2 is blown by the wind this way.
- 3 So it turned out that the original
- 4 fringe-toed lizard plan in the 1980s, this was
- 5 before a lot of geographic information systems and
- 6 a lot of the analysis that we have available today
- 7 and didn't really protect the sand source areas.
- 8 We did end up with these three preserves
- 9 which the largest one is the Coachella Valley
- 10 Preserve, which you might be familiar with. So
- 11 we've had a problem now with -- the Coachella
- 12 Valley fringe-toed lizard plan was also done
- 13 before the ACPs (inaudible).
- 14 The Department of Fish and Game did not
- 15 really have a procedure for ACPs at that time. So
- 16 we faced the possibility of losing our permits for
- 17 the fringe-toed lizard over not having these areas
- 18 protected. This is one of the issues that we must
- 19 attend to in our now ACP.
- 20 We have marsh areas. This just is
- 21 basically all the desert washes, every place that
- 22 has some water in them. This is basically an area
- 23 that would be impacted mostly by maintenance of
- 24 the water agencies' facilities. It's not that we
- 25 would probably get any species associated with it,

- 1 but it would allow continuing maintenance without
- 2 any kind of problems.
- Then we have mountainous areas. Of
- 4 course, one of the biggest problems in our area in
- 5 terms of difficult issues is the peninsula bighorn
- 6 sheep. The problem, if anything, that stands in
- 7 the way of this plan getting done is probably a
- 8 few projects that are a few hundred acres total in
- 9 bighorn sheep habitat.
- 10 Then we have the alluvial fan with
- 11 lowland vegetation areas. Basically all the scrub
- 12 type stuff that we see more in the higher
- 13 mountains. So if we look at the generalized
- 14 vegetation of the valley we have, it looks like
- 15 I-10 is sort of the low part of the valley or
- 16 whatever, and we have the blow sand areas in the
- 17 yellow here.
- 18 Then on both sides we have all the
- 19 existing development, urban development here in
- 20 the west side of the valley and agriculture
- 21 development down on the eastern part of the valley
- 22 and moving up to lowland scrub and more
- 23 mountainous vegetation beyond that.
- 24 In terms of land ownership, everything in
- 25 white is private land. So basically I'm showing

- 1 you everything that's not private land in color.
- 2 BLM is all of this stuff. So BLM is a very
- 3 significant landowner.
- 4 Other federal agencies also are very
- 5 significant landowners in terms of Joshua Tree
- 6 National Park. The state owns some land. We have
- 7 about 60 percent of our plan area is already -- or
- 8 the area we want to be conservation areas, about
- 9 60 percent of that is already in public
- 10 ownership.
- 11 We looked at three alternatives in trying
- 12 to develop a preferred alternative. Now, this all
- 13 here is all public land, publicly-owned land, in
- 14 different colors for the different levels of
- 15 conservation that are now practiced on those
- 16 lands.
- 17 This plan would basically be in term of
- 18 increasing conservation levels on all the existing
- 19 public lands. This really isn't a viable option
- 20 for us for our members in local government.
- There is a lot of federal-owned land.
- 22 It's basically in the mountains and undevelopable
- 23 parts. Another problem is the on the valley floor
- 24 with regard to the blow sand communities. So this
- $25\,$ was just done to see how much conservation would

- 1 be in there.
- This conservation alternative is one that
- 3 was basically developed by our local scientists.
- 4 Here we're showing all the existing public land in
- 5 the dark green and the area that we would have to
- 6 acquire from private landowners in the lighter
- 7 green.
- 8 And again, it's basically kind of along
- 9 the mountainous areas. Most of that land isn't
- 10 very valuable, and a lot of it is essentially
- 11 undevelopable. It would be expensive. What we
- 12 would have to deal with really is the valley floor
- 13 thing. That is where we're getting the big prices
- 14 per acre.
- 15 So our local scientists developed this.
- 16 This was the enhanced conservation alternative
- 17 that basically Fish and Wildlife and Fish and Game
- 18 said that these areas had to be looked at more and
- 19 that they needed to be evaluated more closely.
- 20 The biggest issues here were the ideas of
- 21 this huge corridor through the washes here in
- 22 Desert Hot Springs and the areas to the south of
- 23 the freeway.
- 24 There's also a lot of Indian land that is
- 25 interspaced with non-Indian land. The Agua

- 1 Caliente tribe is doing their own ACP that's
- 2 separate from ours. There's a lot of problems in
- 3 general in managing this with this kind of
- 4 checkerboard pattern of the federal and private
- 5 lands that we have throughout here.
- 6 So the Agua Caliente probably will do
- 7 some conservation south of the freeway. This area
- 8 is also the most highly valuable land, the most
- 9 developable land. That was Fish and Game and Fish
- 10 and Wildlife's enhanced conservation plan.
- 11 This is what our scientists then look at
- 12 what Fish and Wildlife and Fish and Game said and
- 13 also the review that was done by independent
- 14 scientists. This became our draft preferred
- 15 alternative. That's where we're at right now.
- 16 Here again, I've shown the dark green is
- 17 existing public land. The light green is land we
- 18 would have to acquire from private landowners.
- 19 Our plan is basically based on acquisition from
- 20 private landowners at market value.
- 21 The red areas are areas that have been
- 22 removed from consideration. After our scientists
- 23 looked at all the comments, they felt that these
- 24 areas were not necessary to meet the standards of
- 25 protecting the essential and sufficient

- 1 populations of the species that we are trying to
- 2 preserve.
- On our website -- I do have the preferred
- 4 alternative up on the website and the details of
- 5 all the decisions on here. So if you really want
- 6 to see what's happening in each one of these
- 7 areas, that is available on our website.
- Then as I said, in terms of implementing
- 9 the plan, we based it on existing public and
- 10 private conservation lands. There are significant
- 11 private conservation lands.
- 12 In terms of the fringe-toed lizard
- 13 preserve, it is privately owned, much of it, but
- 14 it is under a conservation easement. So it is not
- 15 public land, but there are other areas that have
- 16 conservation easements on them already. That's
- 17 what I mean by private conservation lands.
- 18 Then acquisition from willing sellers.
- 19 We hope to develop some kind of conservation
- 20 incentives to landowners in terms of buying
- 21 development rights, possibly transfer of
- 22 densities. Things along those lines.
- 23 And then the general plan policies,
- 24 zoning ordinances and the natural constraints of
- 25 the development. As I said, much of this area of

- 1 private land really isn't very developable in the
- 2 first place. There hasn't been very much
- 3 development there.
- 4 So the county, which is the jurisdiction
- 5 controlling most of the private land, obviously
- 6 does not want to pass a lot of unnecessary
- 7 restrictions on development. And it seems that a
- 8 lot of these areas wouldn't be developed under
- 9 existing policies. So whether Fish and Wildlife
- 10 and Fish and Game would be satisfied with that is
- 11 of course another issue.
- 12 Then the possibility of development
- 13 review in conservation areas. The idea is that we
- 14 would acquire land from private sellers. We
- 15 realize that everyone is not going to be willing
- 16 to sell. We also realize we may not have the
- 17 money up front. So we are going to allow
- 18 development in those areas under existing
- 19 regulations up to 10 percent of the areas that
- 20 were identified as conservation areas.
- 21 As we get closer that 10 percent point,
- 22 we probably have to have some kind of trip-wire
- 23 mechanism, whether it is we put up development,
- 24 safeguard provisions that would be triggered as we
- 25 get closer to this 10 percent.

- 1 Obviously there's going to have to be a
- 2 plan of compliance monitoring to see if we're not
- 3 having more than 10 percent development. Then
- 4 also biological monitoring and adaptive
- 5 management, we're already working on developing
- 6 some base line data for monitoring plan.
- 7 So we have a relationship with the
- 8 Riverside County general plan. As I said, we work
- 9 very closely with them since they are the
- 10 jurisdiction that actually regulates the vast
- 11 majority of undeveloped private land in this
- 12 area.
- 13 Right now it seems that they are -- as I
- 14 said, they're updating their general plan. They
- 15 do have a draft general plan out, and it seems
- 16 that virtually all the land that we're talking
- 17 about is already either conservation element or
- 18 rural foundation element.
- 19 So it's already land that we could only
- 20 put like one well per five or ten acres. So it's
- 21 pretty well protected under that. We don't see a
- 22 lot of conflict with the general plan with the
- 23 county.
- 24 As I said, we coordinate closely with the
- 25 Bureau of Land Management on their plan

- 1 amendment. There's also an overlap in NECO and
- 2 the Coachella Valley multiple-species plan in the
- 3 eastern part of the Coachella Valley.
- 4 If you have questions in terms of BLM's
- 5 participation with us, I think I'm going to leave
- 6 those to -- Elena is going to make a presentation
- 7 right after me on basically how BLM is fitting in
- 8 with our plan. If you have questions just on the
- 9 multiple-species plan with ours, I'd be happy to
- 10 answers those.
- 11 MR. BETTERLEY: Mr. Chairman, if I
- 12 might.
- 13 What is your organization doing with
- 14 compensating the county of Riverside taking
- 15 private lands off the tax (inaudible) and putting
- 16 that pressure for the tax dollars on all the
- 17 private lands that will be left?
- 18 MR. SULLIVAN: Well, the idea behind
- 19 these plans is that in terms of economics, there's
- 20 an overall benefit in terms of allowing economic
- 21 activity to go on without the kind of long delays
- 22 and sort of thing we're seeing here today.
- 23 So in the studies that have been done
- 24 with other regional ACPs, we're probably talking
- 25 about a 4-to-1 ratio in terms of (inaudible) the

- 1 plan to the economic activity to go forward
- 2 without the kinds of delays that we're seeing.
- 3 So overall, it is a stimulating
- 4 development because areas outside the conservation
- 5 areas will be allowed to develop. As I said, with
- 6 the Riverside County general plan, most of our
- 7 conservation areas are already in the areas that
- 8 we weren't planning to have any significant
- 9 development in anyway.
- 10 Putting these areas aside, we are
- 11 allowing development to go ahead in the areas that
- 12 they have determined they want to have development
- 13 in without having a lot of delays and a lot of
- 14 problems associated with the Endangered Species
- 15 Act.
- So essentially, it's streamlining that
- 17 regulation in those areas that hopefully would
- 18 actually -- the idea behind these plans is
- 19 essentially economic.
- 20 The plan is supported very significantly
- 21 by the Building and Industry Association. They
- 22 are seeing it as a net overall economic benefit
- 23 because of stopping this whole kind of battle
- 24 about the endangered species and this sort of
- 25 endless negotiation with Fish and Wildlife

- 1 Service. One plan will take care of that.
- 2 MR. REDDY: Mr. Chairman, can I help with
- 3 the answer of that?
- 4 MR. DENNER: Yes. Go ahead.
- 5 MR. REDDY: Riverside County is a member
- 6 of Coachella Valley. Many of you may not
- 7 understand that Jim represents a group that has a
- 8 membership of the cities of the valley and the
- 9 county. That is who CVAG is. So this is their
- 10 general plan amendment that you saw.
- 11 MR. DENNER: Council members, questions?
- 12 Ron?
- MR. KEMPER: Did I understand you
- 14 correctly that in that plan when a piece of
- 15 private land is taken out of it, you're allowed an
- 16 increased density in the remaining?
- 17 MR. SULLIVAN: That's one of the things
- 18 we're possibly looking at. We have implementation
- 19 strategies for this that are not formulated yet.
- 20 Also it would have be to approved by Fish and
- 21 Wildlife and Fish and Game.
- One of the things we are looking at is
- 23 compensation in terms of a density transfer. We
- 24 would certainly like to have incentives for
- 25 landowners rather than any kind of regulation.

- 1 The county generally does not want to regulate any
- 2 more than they already are and as much as we
- 3 possibly can do things like conservation easements
- 4 and transfers.
- 5 MR. KEMPER: Just a couple more
- 6 questions. In a percentage form, can you tell us
- 7 what vacant land is currently held in private
- 8 ownership and what private land is currently held
- 9 by government agencies or government entities?
- 10 MR. SULLIVAN: In the plan area, I think
- 11 it's about 60 percent is already publicly owed.
- MR. KEMPER: Sixty percent is already
- 13 publicly owned, and you're looking at acquiring
- 14 how much more?
- MR. SULLIVAN: Privately owned, you know,
- 16 I don't have the figures because we've just gone
- 17 through these different alternatives. But I would
- 18 say that in terms of looking at our plan, you
- 19 really have to look at the vast majority of the
- 20 privately owned land is essentially
- 21 undevelopable.
- 22 So in terms of the areas that are really
- 23 going to be impacted, it's going to be relatively
- 24 small areas on the valley floor which are very
- 25 expensive land. That's really the big problem.

- 1 So we'll have to have the money to pay for those
- 2 rather than the overall cost -- the overall costs
- 3 per acre --
- 4 MR. KEMPER: I understand what you're
- 5 trying to communicate to me. My question was,
- 6 percentage wise how much are you looking to
- 7 purchase?
- 8 MR. SULLIVAN: Okay. The overall plan
- 9 area, it would be something like -- the overall
- 10 conservation area, it would be about --
- 11 MR. KEMPER: The overall area to the
- 12 boundaries.
- MR. SULLIVAN: Well, in terms of
- 14 conservation area that will be set aside, I think
- 15 about 65 percent of it is already publicly owned
- 16 and 35 percent more would have to be obtained.
- 17 MR. KEMPER: That makes 100 percent.
- 18 MR. SULLIVAN: Right. Are you talking
- 19 about the entire plan area?
- 20 MR. KEMPER: I'm talking about the
- 21 entire plan area.
- 22 MR. SULLIVAN: Okay. It would probably
- 23 be something like 15 percent.
- MR. KEMPER: Okay. Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: That's 15 percent to be

- 1 added to the existing 60 percent?
- 2 MR. SULLIVAN: Right.
- 3 MR. DENNER: For a total of 75 percent
- 4 would be conservation area?
- 5 MR. SULLIVAN: Well, publicly owned
- 6 conservation area.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Any other board questions?
- 8 MR. KENNA: If I could help on that. We
- 9 could get you those numbers. I think it's
- 10 probably unfair to (inaudible), but we can get
- 11 them for you.
- 12 MR. DENNER: I don't think it's important
- 13 that we have the exact number. The obvious
- 14 conclusion is a hell of a lot of area in the
- 15 Coachella Valley is going to be owned by either
- 16 the government or private conservation agencies.
- 17 I think that's pretty obvious.
- 18 MR. KENNA: I don't think it's
- 19 75 percent.
- 20 MR. RISTER: Are there any provisions to
- 21 increase PILT or the payment in lieu of taxes for
- 22 the private land that are going to be acquired by
- 23 public entities?
- 24 MR. SULLIVAN: Are you talking about like
- 25 a conservation easement on the property, lowering

- 1 property taxes?
- 2 MR. RISTER: No. I'm talking about the
- 3 federal contribution payment in lieu of taxes for
- 4 federally owned land. Is there going to be any
- 5 provisions to increase that allotment to Riverside
- 6 County or to the Coachella Valley?
- 7 MR. SULLIVAN: What the federal and state
- 8 plan would be is still under negotiations.
- 9 MR. KENNA: I don't think Jim is familiar
- 10 with PILT. I think the PILT formula will remain
- 11 what the PILT formula is. To the extent that it
- 12 effects Riverside County, I suspect that their cap
- 13 is based on acreage to the east. I wouldn't swear
- 14 to that.
- But I guess the other side of that is
- 16 that this has not been an issue with the county.
- 17 They are more concerned with the economic effects
- 18 and solving some of the Endangered Species Act
- 19 problems.
- 20 MR. DENNER: Any more questions for our
- 21 presenter before he leaves?
- 22 Bob?
- MR. ELLIS: Is there a way to pronounce
- 24 your acronym?
- MR. SULLIVAN: No. I don't know of one.

- 1 MR. ELLIS: Is there a conflict then
- 2 between NECO and --
- MR. SULLIVAN: No, there's no conflict.
- 4 NECO only affects public lands. It doesn't have
- 5 any effect on private lands. Our plan is to get
- 6 coverage on private lands. Our plan is basically
- 7 focused on allowing private development to go
- 8 ahead without critical (inaudible) of the
- 9 Endangered Species Act.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Okay. I think we need to
- 11 move on. We have a second half of that
- 12 presentation coming up, I think. Once again, I
- 13 have to ask the presenter to move as rapidly as
- 14 you can. We are way behind.
- MS. VASQUEZ: Good afternoon. My name is
- 16 Elena Vasquez. I work for the Bureau of Land
- 17 Management in Palm Springs. It's my pleasure to
- 18 give you an overview of our role in the Coachella
- 19 Valley Multi-Species Habitat Conservation Plan.
- 20 BLM's plan amendment in the Coachella
- 21 Valley, of course, is only one of several
- 22 California Desert conservationary plan amendments
- 23 in progress. I'm sure you're familiar with the
- 24 NECO plan, the NEMO, which both of them are out in
- 25 draft now.

- 1 The west Mojave plan is still in
- 2 progress. Roxie, of course, did a great job
- 3 presenting the Imperial Sand Dunes. And then ours
- 4 is the Coachella Valley portion of the plan
- 5 amendment. Both the Coachella Valley and the
- 6 Imperial Sand Dunes of course on pretty fast
- 7 tracks due to commitments we have.
- 8 As Jim indicated earlier, this is a
- 9 multijurisdictional planning process. This is a
- 10 little different plan for BLM in that we're not
- 11 entirely in the driver's seat in the sense that
- 12 the communities came to us asking for assistance
- 13 with the multi-species plan.
- Just to give you an indication of who the
- 15 signatories are, of course, the Coachella Valley
- 16 Association of Governments, the county of
- 17 Riverside, the cities of the Coachella Valley and
- 18 of course, Fish and Wildlife Service will be
- 19 issuing permits. Fish and Game also will be
- 20 issuing permits, BLM, Forest Service and Park
- 21 Service.
- Just to give you -- these are the scoping
- 23 of the cities in the Coachella Valley. I want to
- 24 point out that each of the cities in addition to
- 25 the county will be doing updates to their general

- 1 plans also to ensure consistency with this
- 2 regional multi-species plan.
- Of course, very important also are the
- 4 nonsignatories but very important partners in the
- 5 Coachella (inaudible) Conservancy. Of course,
- 6 they're helping to write the plan. The Center for
- 7 Natural Lands Management, they're more familiar
- 8 with over at the Thousand Palms Reserves, help
- 9 write the monitoring plan for this multi-species
- 10 plan.
- 11 Indian tribes such as the Agua Caliente
- 12 tribe of course have their own habitat
- 13 conservation plan. And we'll be working with them
- 14 and also with BLM land issues with them because we
- 15 do have quite a bit of checkerboard to work out
- 16 any issues we have.
- 17 Parks and Recreation, the Coachella
- 18 Valley Water District and of course a whole fleet
- 19 of special interest groups. We apologize for not
- 20 listing all of, but there are quite a few. And of
- 21 course very importantly, our working groups which
- 22 is a consortia of interest groups and the general
- 23 public.
- 24 In terms of collaboration with the
- 25 public, what we've been doing is since we're so

- 1 tied to the multi-species plan, we've been an
- 2 integral part of the project advisory committees
- 3 that have been occurring monthly.
- 4 We also went out with public scoping
- 5 meetings last year in July. We did it along with
- 6 the Coachella Valley multi-species plan. So we're
- 7 working in tandem through this whole process. The
- 8 reasoning is that we want a kind of one-stop
- 9 shopping idea where the public doesn't have to
- 10 chase down everyone to get the whole picture of
- 11 what's happening here in the Coachella Valley in
- 12 terms of planning.
- 13 And of course the project advisory
- 14 committees are open to the public. And also
- 15 importantly, we've got working groups such as the
- 16 Trails working group, and we also will be
- 17 establishing and working with (inaudible) Travel.
- 18 We're still in the process of developing
- 19 information on that.
- 20 BLM's objectives in entering into this
- 21 planning process of course is to enhance
- 22 cooperative relationships and coverage
- 23 opportunities with the jurisdictions and the
- 24 community. And of course we do also have a
- 25 responsibility to help recover special status

- 1 species and prevent additional listings on the
- 2 public lands.
- 3 A key role, especially as a multiple-use
- 4 agency, is BLM's responsibility to help
- 5 accommodate increasing urbanization needs in the
- 6 Coachella Valley, be it power lines, be it
- 7 recreation opportunities, be it communication
- 8 sites. We are also looking at those through this
- 9 planning process. And of course finally, we want
- 10 to also promote consistency with the multi-species
- 11 plan as a signatory.
- 12 Jim Sullivan showed you this one before.
- 13 It shows you an overview of the preferred
- 14 alternative in terms of the conservation area.
- 15 The dark green and the light green is the whole
- 16 proposed preferred alternative for the
- 17 conservation area.
- I must emphasize that at this time, BLM
- 19 has not selected a preferred alternative in terms
- 20 of its plan. We're still in the process of
- 21 gathering information and finding alternatives,
- 22 and we haven't conducted the analysis yet to make
- 23 that determination.
- 24 But you can see, though, that the public
- 25 lands -- the whole green is not just BLM. That's

- 1 all public lands, be it state, county and
- 2 federal. Public lands are a pretty major part of
- 3 the multi-species plan.
- 4 For BLM's plan amendment for this region,
- 5 we actually stand slightly to the north to capture
- 6 Whitewater Canyon and some issues there, which
- 7 I'll show you shortly, and a little bit to the
- 8 south to capture some of the Santa Rosas.
- 9 This map -- and I trust the advisory
- 10 council has copies of these maps? Yes.
- 11 Excellent. Thank you. So you can see them more
- 12 up close. This again is showing the preferred
- 13 alternative for the multi-species plan. In the
- 14 yellow crosshatch, you'll see the BLM lands within
- 15 that preferred alternative for the multi-species
- 16 plan.
- 17 You can see that there's a fair amount
- 18 that's within the multi-species boundary. A lot
- 19 of it of course is already in the conservation
- 20 status, for example, all the lands in the
- 21 monument. You also have the wilderness areas and
- 22 the Coachella Valley preserves area. Those are
- 23 already in.
- 24 I'd like to talk a little bit about some
- 25 of the alternatives we'll be looking at and

- 1 considering. Of course, one of the first ones
- 2 that always comes up is areas of critical
- 3 environmental concern. There's a range of options
- 4 we'll be considering.
- 5 These are all our existing ACECs that we
- 6 have in the Coachella Valley. We've got
- 7 Whitewater Canyon will be here, Big Morongo. This
- 8 is all part of the Coachella Valley preserve
- 9 system with the fringe-toed lizard, Dos Palmas and
- 10 a little portion of the Chuckawalla Bench.
- 11 That has been a suggestion of adding an
- 12 ACEC for (inaudible) Canyon and also a suggestion
- 13 for extending the Whitewater Canyon ACEC to
- 14 encompass Mission Creek.
- 15 Another alternative BLM is going to look
- 16 at is not establishing ACECs and simply
- 17 designating public lands within the conservation
- 18 areas as wildlife habitat conservation areas.
- 19 Another topic we'll be addressing is
- 20 grazing in the Whitewater Canyon allotment. The
- 21 range of alternatives we have, of course, is to
- 22 continue grazing throughout the entire allotment,
- 23 which is all this in blue right here.
- One alternative is to eliminate this
- 25 northern half of the allotment only and continue

- 1 grazing in the southern half. One of the ideas
- 2 for this part, because of the checkerboard, it was
- 3 causing quite a bit of challenge in terms of
- 4 managing the livestock for the public lands only.
- 5 And then of course another alternative would be to
- 6 eliminate the allotment as a whole.
- 7 Wind energy. Of course there are some
- 8 significant wind energy resources in the Coachella
- 9 Valley. What this map is showing -- of course,
- 10 the yellow is the public land. This stipple, this
- 11 dark stipple is showing existing wind parks on the
- 12 BLM managed lands.
- We have no alternatives for wind parks.
- 14 We're not proposing to close any. We're not
- 15 proposing to establish any new areas. The reason
- 16 being is that in talking to our wind park
- 17 specialist in our office, he says that all the
- 18 best public lands available for wind energy have
- 19 already been taken up. So we're really not doing
- 20 anything more on that.
- 21 Proposed OHV vehicle access area. These
- 22 are areas that members of the public had come to
- 23 us and suggested, and internally we tried to come
- 24 up with areas for potential OHV open areas, one,
- 25 of course, being Windy Point.

- 1 Another as suggested by the Sky Valley
- 2 residents, there's a 640 acre parcel here that's
- 3 been suggested as an OHV area. And also drop 31,
- 4 which is down by the Mecca Hills, we're looking at
- 5 as an alternative of an OHV open site.
- 6 As I mentioned earlier, we are also
- 7 looking at routes of travel. We're in the
- 8 process, of course, of gathering information and
- 9 inventory.
- Sand and gravel resources are a very
- 11 important element of the public lands. The state
- 12 of California has designated resource areas of
- 13 high value sand and gravel mining, and those are
- 14 shown on this map. They're just kind of outlined
- 15 in the black outline.
- 16 And then the little gray areas are
- 17 showing some existing sand and gravel use. So you
- 18 can see there's a fair amount of public land
- 19 within the resource area that is still not in
- 20 production, but it could be.
- 21 And of course, here down the valley,
- 22 there's a lot more activity. Again, the gray is
- 23 current sand and gravel mining. We recognize that
- 24 a local sand and gravel resource is very important
- 25 to help support local development in the valley.

- 1 So we'll be looking at alternatives to establish
- 2 community pits and continue to use the sand and
- 3 gravel there.
- 4 Finally in conclusion, I just want to
- 5 leave you with our messages here. This is, of
- 6 course, a collaborative effort in the fact that
- 7 BLM is not entirely in the driver's seat. We're
- 8 serving as at partner in this larger regional
- 9 planning effort.
- 10 We of course are committed to a
- 11 multiple-use mandate, and I hope you can see that
- 12 we're looking at all the alternatives for the
- 13 public lands. Some of the uses may change as a
- 14 result of the multi-species plan, but we're
- 15 committed to the multiple use.
- Of course, BLM's participation in the
- 17 multi-species plan is very important on several
- 18 fronts. One is the fact that we provide a federal
- 19 share for establishing those conservation areas
- 20 which helps make those plans more successful.
- 21 Also, though, commercially, the public
- 22 lands are very important for facilitating urban
- 23 development in terms of, like I mentioned earlier,
- 24 the sand and gravel resources, communication
- 25 sites, wind energy. All of those are very

- 1 important.
- 2 Finally, for BLM to be an effective
- 3 partner in this whole collaborative process, it is
- 4 very critical that we be timely. That is, we stay
- 5 in line and stay on the same schedule as the
- 6 Coachella Valley Multi-Species Plan.
- 7 They are targeting to, of course, have
- 8 their permits issued by October of 2002, and they
- 9 are looking to have their draft plan out in
- 10 January. And we also will be looking to have our
- 11 draft plan out in January.
- Just like as we have for this whole
- 13 process, we will be dovetailing along with them in
- 14 this process, meaning it will be a combined
- 15 Coachella Valley multi-species conservation
- 16 program and (inaudible) plan amendment and a
- 17 combined EIR/EIS, again, so that you have one-stop
- 18 shopping and so you can see the whole big picture
- 19 of what's happening in the Coachella Valley.
- 20 That's it.
- 21 MR. DENNER: Thank you very much.
- 22 Any council members have burning
- 23 questions?
- MR. RISTER: Randy Rister again. On your
- 25 proposed OHV areas, how do you plan to address the

- 1 issues of encroachment on private property
- 2 adjoining these federally owned properties if they
- 3 are developed into OHV?
- 4 MS. VASQUEZ: That's a very good
- 5 question. I'm afraid we haven't quite got there
- 6 yet.
- 7 Jim?
- 8 MR. KENNA: I probably can help on this.
- 9 One of the sources for the area in Indio Hills
- 10 that you saw on the map was at a public meeting in
- 11 Sky Valley. That was discussed at some length. I
- 12 was there together with Supervisor Wilson from
- 13 Riverside County.
- 14 The interest is in trying to find a place
- 15 where we can send people that we all agree is
- 16 going to work. The concern that we got around
- 17 Snow Creek and the Windy Point area and also in
- 18 Sky Valley, the landowners are saying, "They're
- 19 just going everywhere. We've got trespass
- 20 problems. Why can't you just have them someplace
- 21 that it's okay?" Roy brought this point up
- 22 earlier.
- 23 So I think the issue itself is
- 24 unresolved, but it's in the middle of the
- 25 process. And the solution that's being proposed

- 1 is to try to find a place that we can say to
- 2 people that it's okay and that works with the
- 3 overall plan, both the general plan for Riverside
- 4 County and the BLM plan.
- 5 MR. RISTER: Are you considering maybe
- 6 some land swaps or some land adjustments so you
- 7 can come up with a more contiguous block of land?
- 8 MR. KENNA: We're considering that.
- 9 There are a bunch of other issues in play here.
- 10 They are looking, particularly the county, at the
- 11 costs to constituents and taxpayers of the
- 12 acquisitions that they already have slated in
- 13 order to get to the habitat area that will meet
- 14 the permitting requirements according to the Fish
- 15 and Wildlife Service.
- So there will be some very pragmatic
- 17 discussions around. How much are they willing to
- 18 ask the constituents to pay to make the plan work
- 19 and for what purposes. I think that really is
- 20 going to have to fall on the large part to that
- 21 public process and to the county and the local
- 22 jurisdictions.
- MR. DENNER: Jim, in closing this
- 24 subject, I would just encourage you to work very
- 25 hard. You've got a good start here just by the

- 1 idea that for once in our lifetime, we're seeing a
- 2 plan concept that addresses the OHV issue.
- 3 There's an obvious rift between the BLM
- 4 and the OHV community. And for you to come up
- 5 with a draft plan that identifies a workable OHV
- 6 area in this valley where it's really needed -- I
- 7 mean, let's face it, you've got literally hundreds
- 8 of thousands of acres set aside for protecting
- 9 other species. Surely you can find a reasonable
- 10 area to protect the endangered OHV enthusiasts.
- 11 It would be a good step in the direction
- 12 of mending the fences with the OHV community.
- 13 This could be the first plan that actually
- 14 identifies the new OHV area in the Coachella
- 15 Valley. You should work for that.
- 16 Okay. We're going to have to allow our
- 17 court reporter to have a break. Then immediately
- 18 we'll get into the Fort Irwin expansion. Then we
- 19 have the Cadiz thing. Both are worthwhile
- 20 issues.
- 21 Can we take five minutes maybe? Can you
- 22 handle that?
- THE REPORTER: Yes.
- 24 (Brief recess taken.)
- MR. DENNER: Okay. Let's go. We're

- 1 running out of time. We have a bit of a dilemma.
- 2 Our court reporter has a date tonight. What are
- 3 going to do about that? Let's get started here
- 4 while we're waiting for everybody to sit down. I
- 5 still have these comments cards.
- 6 I'm not sure if they're for specific
- 7 issues or general discussion later, but I'm going
- 8 to read the names off here. If any of them are
- 9 for the Coachella Valley plan, please come up and
- 10 make your comments. Be as brief as you possibly
- 11 can.
- 12 Ron Scott. Is this Coachella Valley?
- MR. SCOTT: You had three separate OHV
- 14 plans. How many acres was that? We didn't hear.
- MR. DENNER: Jim, what are the acres
- 16 involved in the three areas?
- 17 MR. KENNA: One is about (inaudible).
- 18 Another is probably 100 or so. The third I think
- 19 is about -- this is a guess. I think it's
- 20 probably about 1,600, 1,800.
- 21 MR. SCOTT: How much is this plan
- 22 proposed in buying the land for conservation? How
- 23 much land is going to bought or turned into
- 24 wilderness? How many acres? The total wilderness
- 25 plan, how many acres is that?

- 1 MR. KENNA: The wilderness, the total
- 2 area is 1.2 million acres.
- MR. DENNER: Not the whole Coachella
- 4 Valley. Somebody said it was about 60 percent of
- 5 it. Hundreds of thousands of acres still.
- 6 MR. SCOTT: Hundreds of thousands of
- 7 acres. Okay. So we're talking about three
- 8 thousand acres versus a couple hundred thousand
- 9 acres. I think I can speak for everyone here that
- 10 we want all three.
- We used to have Windy Point. I think we
- 12 had one of the other ones too. You're closing
- 13 additional lands for the fringe-toed lizard. We
- 14 want them all. Not just one. We want all three.
- You get any kind of mitigation here,
- 16 you're talking tit for tat. Okay. So we're
- 17 talking 100 to .5. That's still not even close.
- 18 So what I'm saying is that it's great. I'm glad
- 19 it's in there. I'm happy to see it in there.
- 20 It's not being greedy. We want them all.
- 21 MR. DENNER: Thank you, Mr. Scott. Your
- 22 point it recorded.
- 23 Gary Wiers, was this on Coachella
- 24 Valley?
- MR. WIERS: No. Imperial Sand Dunes.

- 1 MR. DENNER: Pat Flanagan? Okay.
- 2 Jeff Taylor?
- MR. TAYLOR: Actually, I do have one on
- 4 this now.
- 5 MR. DENNER: I'm sorry?
- 6 MR. TAYLOR: Yeah. I would like to say
- 7 something, if I could.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Okay. Keep it brief.
- 9 MR. TAYLOR: I will. My name is
- 10 Jeff Taylor. The concern was brought up about
- 11 off-roaders trespassing on private property. Is
- 12 anything going to be done, maybe reach out to the
- 13 organized off-road groups to help them educate or
- 14 allow them to educate the public? At least
- 15 they're members and that way to help us work with
- 16 the BLM or these agencies to address these
- 17 issues. That's pretty much it.
- MR. DENNER: Jim, do you want to answer
- 19 that?
- 20 MR. KENNA: We have talked with Jeri
- 21 (phonetic) on this. She's hooked together with
- 22 our recreation plan. We'll do what we can. We
- 23 have talked with Jeri. Is Jeri still here? She's
- 24 hooked together with Dan Atkinson, our recreation
- 25 planner. They're doing what they can do with the

- 1 issue.
- 2 MR. TAYLOR: That's all I have. I do
- 3 have the other one for later too, though.
- 4 MR. DENNER: Okay. Paige, do you have
- 5 something on the Coachella Valley?
- 6 PAIGE: No, not as a whole. We're
- 7 working with the BLM to come up with an outreach
- 8 program to a program --
- 9 MR. DENNER: Okay. Just to the Coachella
- 10 Valley.
- 11 Okay. David Matthews. Is yours
- 12 Coachella Valley?
- MR. MATTHEWS: No.
- 14 MR. DENNER: Robin Harris. Coachella
- 15 Valley?
- MS. HARRIS: Yes. Good afternoon. My
- 17 name is Robin Harris. My husband and my family
- 18 have off-road rentals out at Windy Point. We've
- 19 been out there for over 20 years. I see a great
- 20 need for the off-road recreation in this area. I
- 21 see it and have seen it every day, day-in and
- 22 day-out, for 20 years.
- 23 The Windy Point area is the perfect area
- 24 for this recreational opportunity here in the
- 25 valley. It at this point still is bringing in

- 1 people from the Los Angeles County area and out of
- 2 state who are unaware of the closure. This is
- 3 weekly, daily. These people come and are
- 4 extremely disappointed that there's no place to
- 5 ride.
- 6 I feel personally, along with a lot of
- 7 other people, that this is a great opportunity out
- 8 there. At some point the ponds will be a
- 9 recreational opportunity. There's been plans
- 10 submitted to the city to that effect. The whole
- 11 area is a perfect area for recreational
- 12 opportunity.
- 13 If the BLM can take the manpower to close
- 14 the Windy Point area and keep the people out of
- 15 the area, they can certainly keep it contained to
- 16 an area where people, say in Snow Creek, although
- 17 they'll have to look at this recreational
- 18 opportunity as they go into town, it won't
- 19 trespass on their property.
- 20 If they can close the area, at least they
- 21 can contain it. The area has been mitigated. It
- 22 has been impacted. Let's just say it's a perfect
- 23 area for the recreational opportunities including
- 24 the water and the riding areas. Thank you.
- MR. DENNER: Thank you.

- AUDIENCE MEMBER: Open it back up.
- 2 MR. DENNER: One last comment. Then
- 3 we've got to move on. Make it brief, please.
- 4 MR. NOVAC: I just had one question in
- 5 regard to -- excuse me. My name is Tim Novac. In
- 6 regards to the wilderness areas, I didn't hear any
- 7 mention of the cost to maintain or to acquire or
- 8 any concern about the expense, but when it came to
- 9 3,000 acres of OHV area, the first thing out of
- 10 this gentleman from the BLM, Jim, he was concerned
- 11 about we're going to have to try and find money
- 12 for this.
- 13 The OHV has to be separated out in order
- 14 to acquire funds or is this already taken care
- 15 of? This is a question.
- MR. DENNER: Jim, do you want to address
- 17 it? Thank you.
- MR. KENNA: My answer is pretty simple.
- 19 The question was I believe related to acquisition
- 20 funding and whether or not there would be areas
- 21 acquired for off-highway vehicles. I simply
- 22 referred to the dialogue that's going on in the
- 23 public process with the Coachella Valley
- 24 Association of Governments relative to the cost of
- 25 the plan.

```
MR. NOVAC: What does that mean?
```

- 2 MR. KENNA: It means they have concerns
- 3 about how much land they will acquire and what the
- 4 purposes of that will be and how it will affect
- 5 what they get permits for from the Fish and
- 6 Wildlife Service. That was my comment.
- 7 MR. NOVAC: Well, if you're talking about
- 8 constituents, nobody has asked me if I want to
- 9 spend my money for wilderness areas. I don't
- 10 understand why you made the comment that it was up
- 11 to the constituents whether or not they want to
- 12 fund these areas.
- 13 Are we going to take a vote on the
- 14 wilderness areas on whether or not we want to
- 15 spend our money?
- 16 MR. DENNER: Your point is well taken. I
- 17 do indeed wish we had time to continue debating
- 18 it. I'm sorry. We just have to move on.
- 19 MR. NOVAC: I just wanted an answer.
- 20 MR. DENNER: I suggest that you put that
- 21 question in writing and send it to the district
- 22 manager who is sitting right here beside me. Send
- 23 a copy to me also, and we'll make sure that it
- 24 gets addressed at the next meeting or between now
- 25 and the next meeting. And hopefully we'll come up

- 1 with an answer about acquisition funds.
- 2 I think your question was if they have
- 3 the money to buy all this property to set aside
- 4 for the preservation areas, you know, why is it
- 5 such a big problem to have money for an OHV area?
- 6 That's a good question. So send me your question
- 7 in writing, and I'll do my best to get an answer
- 8 before the next meeting. Okay?
- 9 Okay. We're going to hear about the
- 10 expansion of Fort Irwin. It shouldn't take more
- 11 than just a few minutes, right, Tim?
- MR. REED: That's what I think. Do you
- 13 want to stretch your neck muscles this way or do
- 14 you want it down there?
- MR. DENNER: It doesn't matter.
- MR. REED: First of all, let me explain
- 17 the map. That is a map --
- AUDIENCE MEMBER: Who are you? Give your
- 19 name.
- 20 MR. DENNER: I'm sorry. They want to
- 21 know who you are.
- MR. REED: My name is Tim Reed. I'm the
- 23 field manager in Barstow. Mike Dekeyrel was going
- 24 to make this presentation. He would have been the
- 25 right person to make the presentation. He's lived

- 1 and breathed this expansion for the past
- 2 10 years. Unfortunately he's not available today
- 3 due to personal issues. So you get No. 2.
- 4 First of all, let me explain the map.
- 5 This is a map that was part of the EIS that was
- 6 done on the Fort Irwin expansion during the public
- 7 comment period in 1997.
- 8 Fort Irwin is the large white spot in the
- 9 middle of the map. China Lake Naval Weapons
- 10 Center is over here. The community of Barstow is
- 11 just off the map. The yellow is the BLM land
- 12 surrounding Fort Irwin with the occasional state
- 13 parcels in blue. And then in the outward area,
- 14 the white represents the private land within the
- 15 expansion area.
- 16 This is the entire amount of the
- 17 expansion area analyzed in the EIS. I want to
- 18 just have this map up so we can talk a little
- 19 bit. It would be a good reference point as we go
- 20 through the history and current status. I believe
- 21 the council members have a copy of the history and
- 22 current status within your pack. There are copies
- 23 on the table. There were copies there this
- 24 morning, if you don't have one.
- 25 In 1940, Fort Irwin was first set aside

- 1 from the public lands with 642,000 acres as the
- 2 Mojave Anti-Aircraft Artillery Range basically in
- 3 the same configuration as we see today. It was
- 4 used extensively during World War II, and then
- 5 again during the buildup of Vietnam.
- 6 In '80 and '81, the facility was
- 7 identified and activated as one of the army's
- 8 national training centers. Through the 80s and
- 9 $\,$ 90s, the NTC developed considerable infrastructure
- 10 for the current uses that we see today.
- 11 Today they do train thousands of troops,
- 12 and armored and mechanicanized army units from
- 13 throughout the country travel to the NTC for
- 14 21-day rotations for intensive live fire and
- 15 battle maneuver training facing an opposing force
- 16 which is permanently stationed at Fort Irwin.
- 17 The army considers the NTC at Fort Irwin
- 18 to be the super bowl of modern and mechanical
- 19 training providing a training environment as close
- 20 to real combat conditions as possible. "The
- 21 bloodless war" is how the general refers to it.
- 22 The motto at Fort Irwin is "Lead, Fight, Win."
- 23 They do a pretty good job of that.
- Not all the current NTC acreage can be
- 25 used for force-on-force or maneuver training due

```
1 to constraints in topography, the live fire area,
```

- 2 the NASA Goldstone complex and various off-limit
- 3 areas to protect culture and other resources.
- 4 Current training can be conducted on approximately
- 5 358,000 maneuverable acres within the current
- 6 642,000.
- 7 The army has stated a need to accomplish
- 8 on-the-ground deployment and training at the
- 9 brigade level, which is three battalions --
- 10 currently they do about a battalion -- to
- 11 realistically train the units to meet potential
- 12 threats in future battles. Army maintains that
- 13 available maneuverable areas within the existing
- 14 NTC are too confined and do not allow realistic
- 15 battlefield deployment necessary for successful
- 16 training and preparation of our fighting units.
- 17 An initial land use requirement study or
- 18 LURS in 1985 identified a need to expand the
- 19 training central at Fort Irwin for an additional
- 20 238,000 acres. That's the net maneuverable land.
- 21 After a period of protracted negotiations
- 22 between the BLM and the army, they finally reached
- 23 an agreement as to who would be the lead federal
- 24 agency and what was going to be the subject of the
- 25 EIS which needed to be prepared on this expansion

- 1 area.
- 2 In August of '88, the army filed an
- 3 initial application for the withdrawal of public
- 4 lands. The army proposed action was identified in
- 5 the Coyote Basin area, which basically is
- 6 immediately south of the fort. Shortly after
- 7 that, the tortoise was listed. We completed the
- 8 scoping process as part of that EIS effort, and as
- 9 I said, the tortoise was listed.
- 10 We ended up doing initial consultation
- 11 with the Fish and Wildlife Service, and a draft
- 12 jeopardy opinion was issued. Of course, what that
- 13 meant is that if the expansion took place as
- 14 proposed in the Coyote Basin, it would be a
- 15 jeopardy situation. The tortoise would be not
- 16 able to survive if that expansion took place.
- 17 As part of the process an alternative was
- 18 proposed. That was to move into the eastern
- 19 area. Watch your eyes. This is a laser. So
- 20 anyway, the eastern expansion was what was
- 21 identified as a reasonable alternative to the
- 22 jeopardy.
- That was a 330,000 acre expansion. And
- 24 during the public comment period that we received
- 25 on that, it was identified that that would be too

- 1 much of a loss of significant research value as
- 2 well as recreation opportunities.
- 3 Also as part of that alternative with the
- 4 Fish and Wildlife Service representative and BLM
- 5 and the army were part was use of the navy lands
- 6 in the wash area, China Lake, the navy undertook a
- 7 missions compatibility analysis to determine the
- 8 viability of joint use of portions of that area.
- 9 After they completed that analysis, they
- 10 notified us and the army that that use of the navy
- 11 land would be incompatible with the navy mission.
- 12 Of course, from our perspective, that's an
- 13 internal DOD issue.
- 14 So that again put us back into this
- 15 Silurian alternative alone. Now, the army's
- 16 proposal of Silurian alternative was not
- 17 force-on-force use of the eastern area. It was
- 18 what was known as battalion support areas. They
- 19 would be putting the logistic component of the
- 20 battle realistically 30, 40, 50 kilometers from
- 21 the battle lines. That would allow the commanders
- 22 to protect their supply lines as well engage in
- 23 the force-on-force battles which would be
- 24 occurring on the fort.
- 25 Under the current position, the army uses

- 1 approximately this area in here for their
- 2 helicopter staging, that kind of thing. So by
- 3 having that move outside of the base, it would
- 4 free up about 60,000 acres inside the base.
- 5 That's why it was a viable alternative to the
- 6 army.
- 7 Anyway, it's a continuous block of public
- 8 land containing significant natural and
- 9 recreational resources including potential
- 10 wilderness areas.
- In August of '93, the Fish and Wildlife
- 12 Service published a proposed rule for
- 13 identification of critical habitat for the desert
- 14 tortoise. Portions of the army's Silurian
- 15 alternative involved proposed critical habitat
- 16 areas. Then 16,000 acres were deleted from the
- 17 proposed eastern expansion to accommodate that
- 18 ruling.
- 19 In '93 the NTC did update their LURS
- 20 requirements report and identified a shortfall of
- 21 222,000 net acres, which was a little bit of a
- 22 downward turn from their '85 report.
- 23 In April of '94, the Fish and Wildlife
- 24 Service issued a no jeopardy BO for the 331,000
- 25 acre Silurian alternative. The draft EIS was

- 1 released in January of '97 that included Silurian
- 2 and several other alternatives including the south
- 3 and southwest expansion scenario.
- 4 Public comment at the hearings and
- 5 through over 1,000 written comments to the draft
- 6 EIS, there was a broad cross-section of
- 7 constituencies that commented. The majority of
- 8 the public comment questioned the need for the
- 9 $\$ army to expand the NTC at all, and they also
- 10 voiced concerns over the impact of the loss of
- 11 public access for a variety of multiple and
- 12 recreational uses in the proposed expansion area.
- 13 Most commenters say that the joint use of
- 14 the DOD lands should be more fully evaluated
- 15 before further consideration is given to the
- 16 withdrawal and transfer of additional public
- 17 lands.
- 18 The consensus of public opinion was that
- 19 the proposed Silurian expansion into the Silurian
- 20 Valley would constitute an irretrievable loss of
- 21 public wildlands important to a wide range of
- 22 public land users and constituencies.
- 23 Through late '97 and early '98, the BLM
- 24 conducted an internal analysis of potential
- 25 southern expansion scenarios. The goal was to

- 1 identify an expansion configuration that would at
- 2 least in part address the state and army need for
- 3 additional training area which could potentially
- 4 achieve a no jeopardy condition for the tortoise
- 5 by incorporating a substantial mitigation and land
- 6 compensation package.
- In March of that year, March of '98, BLM
- 8 presented to the army a limited southern expansion
- 9 configuration and mitigation/compensation package
- 10 for their consideration. The identified expansion
- 11 configuration involved approximately 128,000
- 12 acres, 45,000 acres east of the NTC and 83,000
- 13 acres south of the NTC east of Fort Irwin Road and
- 14 north of the Boulder Utility Corridor. Basically
- 15 up in this area and down through here.
- 16 It also included a mitigation package
- 17 involving tortoise relocation, fencing, increased
- 18 ranger presence and the acquisition of
- 19 approximately 135,000 compensation acres in the
- 20 Black Mountain, Kramer-Buckthorn and Harper-Iron
- 21 Mountain areas of the western Mojave critical
- 22 habitat units.
- 23 The estimated land value of the
- 24 identified compensation land was \$77 million. It
- 25 remained uncertain at that time whether a limited

- 1 southern expansion and mitigation package like the
- 2 one identified would be considered a no jeopardy
- 3 condition by the Fish and Wildlife Service if they
- 4 were to formally review such a proposal. And BLM
- 5 insisted that any NTC expansion proposal be
- 6 evaluated in the west Mojave plan process.
- 7 In October of '98, the Fish and Wildlife
- 8 Service listed the Lane Mountain milk vetch plant
- 9 as an endangered species. Its known occurrences
- 10 are on the NTC along the western boundary and
- 11 right here and in the Goldstone area and also in
- 12 the Lane Mountains.
- 13 The army did conduct an in-depth review
- 14 of our proposal and responded to us in April of
- 15 '99 with a significantly different limited
- 16 southern expansion proposal consisting of
- 17 approximately 174,000 acres.
- 18 Their counterproposal consisted of four
- 19 component areas: East Gate, an area of
- 20 approximately 49,000 acres over in here; the
- 21 "90 Area" which is basically right on Fort Irwin
- 22 in about in this area which had been set aside by
- 23 the fort as a result of their consultation with
- 24 the Fish and Wildlife Service for study of the
- 25 tortoise and off-limits to training; and the

- 1 Coyote Corner area, approximately 29,000 acres
- 2 south of NTC west of Coyote Lake and east of Fort
- 3 Irwin Road right in here; and then the Superior
- 4 Valley 83,000 acres basically up against China
- 5 Lake and all through this area over to the
- 6 Superior Lake.
- 7 In June of '99, Congressman Jerry Lewis,
- $8\,$ who was a strong supporter of the army NTC
- 9 expansion proposal, requested army headquarters to
- 10 draft legislation for the withdrawal of lands at
- 11 Fort Irwin which could be added to the proposed
- 12 Military Lands Withdrawal Act of 1999.
- Beginning in the summer of '99 and
- 14 continuing into 2000, intensive new desert
- 15 tortoise surveys were initiated to create the most
- 16 scientific data available for purposes of
- 17 completing the west Mojave plan process and to
- 18 effectively evaluate the effect of the proposed
- 19 Fort Irwin expansion as a part of that process.
- 20 A series of working meetings occurred
- 21 with army, BLM and Fish and Wildlife Service to
- 22 discuss the army's proposal in terms of potential
- 23 effects on the tortoise and on the Lane Mountain
- 24 milk vetch, and how the proposed action could be
- 25 evaluated in the west Mojave plan process.

- 1 The agencies reached a point of extended
- 2 impasse, unable to come to an agreement on the
- 3 potential effects of the expansion on the two
- 4 listed species, components of the mitigation
- 5 package, and evaluation of the expansion through
- 6 the region-wide west Mojave plan process.
- 7 In August of '99, meetings began between
- 8 the army and the Department of Interior in
- 9 Washington with the goal of ultimately identifying
- 10 an administration position on the Fort Irwin
- 11 expansion proposal.
- 12 In September of '99, Senator Feinstein
- 13 and Representative Lewis began a dialogue on the
- 14 Fort Irwin process, jointly urging a resolution by
- 15 the agencies in a manner that would address the
- 16 army training needs while ensuring protection of
- 17 the desert tortoise and other sensitive species.
- In October of '99, the Departments of the
- 19 Army and Interior jointly announced that action on
- 20 the proposed Fort Irwin expansion would be delayed
- 21 for approximately one year to allow for completion
- 22 of intensive desert tortoise surveys.
- 23 In December of '99, the army and BLM
- 24 formally convened a desert tortoise conservation
- 25 planning team to determine what set of

- 1 conservation measures could be put in place that
- 2 ensure the long-term survival and recovery of the
- 3 desert tortoise in the western Mojave Desert in
- 4 light of the army's plans for expansion.
- 5 In April of 2000, this blue ribbon panel
- 6 of biologists produced a final report which
- 7 recommended dedication of approximately 1 million
- 8 acres to tortoise recovery and conservation in the
- 9 western Mojave Desert. The panel also concluded
- 10 that the proposed Fort Irwin expansion as proposed
- 11 may substantially impair the survival and recovery
- 12 of the desert tortoise and would likely jeopardize
- 13 the continued existence of the Lane Mountain milk
- 14 vetch.
- 15 In October of 2000, army and BLM
- 16 officials announced that a revised expansion
- 17 proposal had been agreed to by the agencies
- 18 subject to completion of the environmental review
- 19 process including Section 7 conservation.
- This is the current expansion proposal,
- 21 which involves conversion of approximately 22,000
- 22 acres on post south of the 90 grid lane to
- 23 training, and approximately 110,000 acres of new
- 24 expansion: 46,400 acres in East Gate and 63,600
- 25 on the west side of Superior Valley.

- 1 This expansion proposal has eliminated
- 2 lands south of the Paradise Range that support
- 3 good populations of tortoise and good populations
- 4 of Lane Mountain milk vetch.
- 5 Section 323 of the Consolidated
- 6 Appropriations Act of 2000, signed into law in
- 7 December of 2000, directed the Secretaries of
- 8 Defense and Interior to complete the details of a
- 9 Fort Irwin expansion and develop proposed
- 10 authorizing legislation.
- 11 The direction in law was to develop a key
- 12 elements report within 45 days of the passage of
- 13 that law, to receive a preliminary review of the
- 14 expansion from the Fish and Wildlife Service
- 15 within 90 days, to develop a detailed expansion
- 16 plan and accompanying draft legislation within
- 17 120 days. Also, the sum of up to \$75 million was
- 18 authorized to fund mitigation to and compensation
- 19 measures to offset the effects of the proposed
- 20 expansion.
- 21 There was \$5 million appropriated, \$2.5
- 22 million to BLM and \$2.5 million to the army in
- 23 which to do whatever studies we might need to
- 24 further identify some of these missing
- 25 information.

- 1 The key element report -- which you have
- 2 in front of you for the council, and there are
- 3 some copies on the table -- was finalized in
- 4 January of '01.
- 5 The report acknowledges that if Fort
- 6 Irwin expands as proposed, conserving listed and
- 7 sensitive species in the western Mojave Desert
- 8 will become more difficult, because most of the
- 9 land in the proposed expansion would no longer be
- 10 available for species conservation.
- 11 The report also noted that even though
- 12 the proposed expansion area encompasses a large
- 13 amount of desert tortoise critical habitat, it
- 14 does avoid the important habitat immediately south
- 15 and southwest of the fort, including Paradise
- 16 Valley and Coyote Basin.
- 17 These areas, now eliminated from the
- 18 proposed expansion, support some of the highest
- 19 numbers of desert tortoise remaining in the
- 20 western Mojave Desert.
- 21 The report also stressed that evaluation
- 22 of the Fort Irwin expansion needs to be
- 23 coordinated with development of the west Mojave
- 24 plan.
- 25 The report also identified recommended

- 1 conservation measures, including expansion of the
- 2 existing Fort Irwin Desert Tortoise Research Area,
- 3 that BLM should designate approximately 193 square
- 4 miles south of Fort Irwin as an ACEC, and
- 5 formation of an interagency working group of Fish
- 6 and Wildlife Service, BLM and the army to evaluate
- 7 proposals for land acquisition and other
- 8 conservation measures.
- 9 In March of '01, the Fish and Wildlife
- 10 Service provided a preliminary review of the
- 11 effects of the expansion of the NTC which was
- 12 required by the legislation.
- 13 The preliminary findings of that report
- 14 are that, absent measures to reduce impacts,
- 15 expansion of the NTC may substantially impair the
- 16 survival and recovery of the desert tortoise in
- 17 the western Mojave Desert, and would likely
- 18 jeopardize the continued existence of the Lane
- 19 Mountain milk vetch.
- 20 The preliminary review provides
- 21 recommended conservation actions to be identified
- 22 as part of the expansion plan to be submitted for
- 23 future formal Section 7 consultation.
- 24 In July of 2001, the proposed expansion
- 25 plan and accompanying draft authorization

- 1 legislation was jointly submitted to congress by
- 2 the Secretaries of Defense and Interior. That
- 3 plan, which is in front of you, includes measures
- 4 to reduce and offset the effects of the proposed
- 5 expansion.
- 6 The proposed legislation would
- 7 authorize the withdrawal and transfer to the army
- 8 of public lands for the expansion but prohibit any
- 9 ground-disturbing uses by army until full
- 10 compliance with the ESA and NEPA is completed.
- 11 The draft legislation, which you also
- 12 have in front of you, is currently pending as part
- 13 of the 2002 military appropriations bill.
- I didn't include a copy of the Fish and
- 15 Wildlife Service report because in the draft
- 16 expansion plan, the elements of the Fish and
- 17 Wildlife Service report is included.
- 18 The army is the lead federal agency for
- 19 the preparation of a supplemental draft EIS for
- 20 the current expansion proposal. The BLM will
- 21 participate as a cooperating agency. The army
- 22 will soon publish an NOI, Notice of Intent, to
- 23 prepare the supplemental EIS which will cover the
- 24 direct, indirect and cumulative effects of the
- 25 proposed expansion and alternatives.

-	1	IInder	+he	nronoged	expansion	nlan	+he
_	L	unaer	LIIE	proposed	expansion	pran,	CITE

- 2 army EIS will be coordinated to the maximum extent
- 3 possible with the EIS to be prepared for the west
- 4 Mojave plan, which will cover the effects of the
- 5 listed and sensitive species management
- 6 prescriptions for the plan area. The west Mojave
- 7 plan EIS will take into account the effects of a
- 8 proposed Fort Irwin expansion.
- 9 The last two pages of this handout are
- 10 the resolutions from this council from your May
- 11 30th and 31st, 1997 meetings. One of your
- 12 recommendations, which was offered by Bill Glauz,
- 13 who was the right-of-way member, was to not have
- 14 any of the Fort Irwin expansion cross the Boulder
- 15 utility corridor, which is right through here.
- 16 The current expansion configuration, as
- 17 recommended and submitted by the Department of
- 18 Defense and Department of the Interior, does not
- 19 cross the Boulder utility corridor.
- 20 And the legislation says that all
- 21 training and activity shall remain at least
- 22 500 meters from any utility system in existence as
- 23 of the date of the enactment of this act in
- 24 Utility Planning Corridor "D".
- 25 Another resolution that the council made

- 1 was if any Fort Irwin expansion occurs, it should
- 2 be oriented to the south and that further
- 3 research, including a possible supplemental EIS be
- 4 conducted which, among other issues, focuses on
- 5 air quality, biology and comprehensive
- 6 mitigation. That was offered by Mr. Crites. As
- 7 I've mentioned, all of those things are what we're
- 8 doing.
- 9 The third resolution is a Fort Irwin
- 10 southern expansion must satisfy the requirements
- 11 of the desert tortoise recovery plan for the west
- 12 Mojave population of the tortoise. That was
- 13 offered by Mr. Hartman. As I said, that's in the
- 14 works as well.
- The fourth was the BLM should get an
- 16 independent review of need and compatibility use
- 17 of the acreage within the navy Mojave "B" range.
- 18 That was offered by Mr. Ahrens.
- 19 Although the army did not conduct a
- 20 formal review of the LURS, they have identified
- 21 that the LURS document is in realty an indicator
- 22 of the army need in the absence of other
- 23 constraints. The initial need as identified by
- 24 the army was moderated by the requirement to
- 25 acknowledge and address the environmental effects

- 1 of their proposal.
- 2 So I think all of the things that the
- 3 council asked for have been complied with as we've
- 4 gone through this process. If there are any
- 5 questions -- there's also a map in front of you
- 6 which identifies perhaps a little more succinctly
- 7 the current proposal which was identified as East
- 8 Gate and Superior Valley. It also identifies the
- 9 wilderness study areas that are there. If you
- 10 look closely, the proposed ACEC is identified on
- 11 the map as well.
- MR. DENNER: Any questions from council
- 13 members?
- 14 MR. ELLIS: Yeah. This is a very big
- 15 deal here, and we're of course taking this up
- 16 again at the last minute. As I understand it,
- 17 they are kind of negotiating in Washington right
- 18 now. It has not passed the house already, or at
- 19 least one committee in the house, and they're
- 20 about to take it up in the senate.
- 21 Environmental groups have, at least many
- 22 of them, banded together to oppose this
- 23 legislation at this point primarily because they
- $24\,\,$ haven't really done what you said.
- 25 You've said that they've complied with

- 1 the resolutions that this group made a few years
- 2 ago. And indeed, they have promised that they
- 3 will do an EIR, and they have promised that they
- 4 will comply with the Endangered Species Act.
- 5 But meanwhile the legislation is going to
- 6 withdraw the land. It would not be available for
- 7 public use. It would be basically taken out of
- 8 the jurisdiction of the BLM, as I understand it,
- 9 and it would be transferred to the army.
- 10 So not only will the lands be taken out
- 11 of BLM jurisdiction without a guarantee that
- 12 indeed they would be able to satisfy the
- 13 Endangered Species Act, but indeed another larger
- 14 area of this proposed ACEC would be as well, you
- 15 know, I guess considered to be a mitigation for
- 16 this taking of tortoise habitat.
- I don't see how that could ever be
- 18 coordinated with the west Mojave plan since it's
- 19 sort of a trade-off that's being done right
- 20 there.
- 21 Another issue is I believe that when the
- 22 study was done and the recommendations by the
- 23 biologists in 1999, they seemed to feel that it
- 24 would be something on the order of \$400 million to
- 25 provide purchases of land in mitigation for the

- 1 tortoise and other endangered species, and yet
- 2 this legislation includes only \$75 million.
- 3 So maybe you can respond to how you feel
- 4 that taking of land away from the BLM without
- 5 doing a complete EIR would satisfy the
- 6 resolution. I don't quite see it that way.
- 7 MR. REED: Well, one of the elements of
- 8 that legislation is, you're correct, that the way
- 9 it's currently devised, the land would be -- I'm $\,$
- 10 not sure of the exact word, but it would be put
- 11 into the army's control.
- 12 But no training -- no service training
- 13 activities would be allowed to occur on it until
- 14 the compliance with NEPA and the ESA has been
- 15 completed and satisfied. That's just the way that
- 16 legislation has been written.
- 17 There's also debate, as you know, Bob,
- 18 about what is the highest and best use for public
- 19 land. In this particular case, the legislation as
- 20 it's written would identify that the training of
- 21 American soldiers is the highest and best use for
- 22 that land.
- MR. DENNER: Any comments? Ron?
- MR. KEMPER: Yeah. Tim, just a couple of
- 25 things. How long has this process been going on

- 1 with the Fort Irwin expansion?
- 2 MR. REED: At least 10 years.
- 3 MR. KEMPER: Do I understand that the
- 4 reason for it is to better prepare our sons and
- 5 daughters to defend the freedom of the world?
- 6 MR. REED: The current NTC has been doing
- 7 that for a number of years. As a matter of fact,
- 8 you're probably aware that General Schwartzkopf
- 9 said that if it wouldn't have been for the NTC,
- 10 the Gulf War would not have turned out as it did.
- 11 So the current NTC does a good job of
- 12 that training, and the army believes that an
- 13 expansion of that training base is needed to
- 14 better prepare the soldiers for the battles of the
- 15 future.
- MR. KEMPER: Which would save American
- 17 lives.
- MR. REED: That's correct.
- 19 MR. DENNER: You didn't make a point
- 20 there, did you?
- 21 MR. KEMPER: I think it's important we
- 22 keep prospective.
- MR. ELLIS: I'd like to make a point to
- 24 Ron's comment. I've been following the Fort Irwin
- 25 issue for quite a while. What it has led me into

- 1 is reading Tom Clancy.
- 2 Tom Clancy, as many of you know, has
- 3 written a lot of military books. One of the ones
- 4 that's very interesting I read last month is
- 5 called Into the Storm. It's a book that he wrote
- 6 analyzing a general's actions who was commanding a
- 7 corps in the Gulf War.
- 8 He was commanding a tank -- well, I guess
- 9 several divisions of tanks. You know, a big chunk
- 10 of the war. It was quite revealing to me thinking
- 11 about what they did in 1990, and Fort Irwin
- 12 prepared them perfectly. They were able to move
- 13 through the Iraqi troops without a lot of
- 14 difficulty because they were so well prepared by
- 15 Fort Irwin at that time.
- 16 The other thing that was very clear,
- 17 though, was that was 10 or 11 years ago and that
- 18 things have really changed now. Even I can see
- 19 well, obviously, it wouldn't have been done that
- 20 way now. They would have GIS. All those tanks
- 21 now are tied into those control systems that work
- 22 differently.
- 23 So what we have not seen from the army is
- 24 how does Fort Irwin play into their new strategy
- 25 for upgrading their tanks, for revising their

- 1 doctrine, for figuring out how they're going to
- 2 fight perhaps only one strategic war as opposed to
- 3 two, how they're going to fit into base size.
- 4 The army has not answered those questions
- 5 with respect to Fort Irwin, and many people are
- 6 asking that too. So I don't think it's just well,
- 7 we should all stand up when they say. We need to
- 8 ask questions.
- 9 MR. KEMPER: And you believe they should
- 10 be asking the environmental community for that?
- 11 MR. ELLIS: I believe they should do a
- 12 public study.
- MR. BETTERLY: Did you serve in World
- 14 War II?
- MR. ELLIS: No. I wasn't old enough.
- MR. REDDY: I was the only one on the
- 17 council that was here when we had these meetings
- 18 back in '97. I'm the only one remaining. This
- 19 isn't exactly what we recommended. I am pleased
- 20 to hear that in the history, though, that BLM
- 21 recommended what -- if you had seen what the army
- 22 was asking for in the first place, you would have
- 23 gagged. It was going across Highway 127. The
- 24 recommended alternative was the real problem.
- 25 This is not as bad as what they were

- 1 originally recommending. It's a lot better. The
- 2 area to the east, the East Gate area specifically,
- 3 is not good for our industry because the most
- 4 heavily mineralized area was to the east.
- 5 But the thing of it is, it's going to
- 6 affect every interest group. I don't care if it's
- 7 mining, off-road people, any recreation. This is
- 8 a significant problem here.
- 9 This is one case during when we had these
- 10 debates the last time, all the groups actually got
- 11 together very well including the environmental
- 12 community, because it affects all of us when the
- 13 army takes this many acres.
- 14 The problem is this is one government
- 15 agency, and we were looking at it in terms of this
- 16 is just the government. I don't care if it's the
- 17 defense or BLM. It's you against us.
- 18 The rest of the groups here were looking
- 19 at it as if one government agency was transferring
- 20 a significant amount of acres of an
- 21 environmentally-sensitive area to a different
- 22 branch of the government, thus as you just
- 23 expressed in there, making it extremely difficult
- 24 for the west Mojave plan to come up with a viable
- 25 alternative.

- 1 The mitigation here is going to be BLM is
- 2 giving some acres. I guess it's out of our hands
- 3 now. It's too far gone. Many of the groups are
- 4 still fighting it, but it's pretty late in the
- 5 game for us to fight it anymore.
- 6 But for every acre that one branch of
- 7 government is giving another branch of government,
- 8 everybody in this room is probably going to lose
- 9 10 more. It doesn't matter if you're a mining
- 10 interest.
- 11 The power line utilities were protected
- 12 at least. In the original plan, they were going
- 13 to be shooting across the power lines besides
- 14 shooting across 127. It was rather interesting
- 15 what the army wanted originally. But at least the
- 16 power line corridor is protected.
- 17 Now it will be more difficult to get new
- 18 power line corridors. It's going to be extremely
- 19 difficult for OHV people to get any more area.
- 20 They're probably going to lose a lot of what
- 21 they've got because of this expansion.
- 22 And of course, in the mining industry,
- 23 we're going to lose an awful lot because we're
- 24 both losing area that is mineralized. I can't
- 25 remember exactly whether everybody already had

- 1 claims. I believe some of these were there. But
- 2 we're going to lose other areas.
- 3 So while I appreciate that what we're
- 4 trying to do is protect our sons and daughters, in
- 5 the meantime, it just took more than a pound of
- 6 flesh out of every one of our sides by this
- 7 occurring.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Good point, Jim. Thank
- 9 you.
- 10 Anybody else? Okay. Mr. Salt has a word
- 11 or two.
- MR. SALT: Actually, Jim covered most of
- 13 the things that I was going to say.
- 14 MR. DENNER: Okay. Mr. Salt doesn't have
- 15 a word or two. I still have four slips. I'm just
- 16 going to quickly read the names. If anybody is in
- 17 the game to talk to this issue, please step
- 18 forward. Vicki Warren, David Matthews,
- 19 Pat Flanagan and Gary Wiers.
- 20 MS. WARREN: I just have a quick
- 21 question. It looked to me on the smaller version
- 22 of the map on the table that this was expanding
- 23 into a wilderness area. Is that right?
- MR. REED: Wilderness study area.
- MS. WARREN: Wilderness study area. And

- 1 where will that be? I understand that it's going
- 2 to be relocated into an OHV area.
- 3 MR. DENNER: No. That is not necessarily
- 4 true. What I said this morning was that one of
- 5 the proposals is that the mitigation for this
- 6 expansion involves a possibility of translocating
- 7 the tortoises to another area. And they've
- 8 identified, I think, eight or nine areas, two of
- 9 which are possibly Stoddard Valley or Johnson
- 10 Valley.
- 11 MS. WARREN: We ride in Johnson Valley.
- 12 Is this a done deal? Is it right that this is
- 13 finished? That's it?
- MR. REED: Do you want me to talk now?
- MS. WARREN: Please.
- 16 MR. REED: The blue ribbon report is
- 17 where this relocation stuff came from. The Fish
- 18 and Wildlife Service did their preliminary review
- 19 as was required in the legislation.
- 20 The expansion plan that you all have in
- 21 front of you has nothing about relocation. That's
- 22 very tricky. It's not anything that's being
- 23 looked at that seriously any more as I'm aware
- 24 of.
- 25 In terms of the wilderness study areas,

- 1 the California Desert Protection Act of 1994
- 2 created those, and they did it in such a way as to
- 3 preserve some options for the Fort Irwin
- 4 expansion, as I understand it.
- 5 So in terms of additional acres of the
- 6 wilderness needed to be designated because these
- 7 might go to Fort Irwin, that's not the way it
- 8 would work.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Tim, I have to question that
- 10 because the report that was given to us as a
- 11 result of this so-called blue ribbon study made
- 12 several suggestions as to mitigation.
- 13 There will be mitigation required; isn't
- 14 that true?
- MR. REED: Yes. That's what the
- 16 \$75 million that's been -- it has not been
- 17 appropriated. It's been offered.
- 18 MR. DENNER: That's the dollars. But the
- 19 dollars are going to be used to provide some
- 20 physical mitigation for the impact of this
- 21 expansion.
- MR. REED: Most of that, as I understand
- 23 it, has been looked at in terms of the acquisition
- 24 of private property within the tortoise areas to
- 25 the southwest of the fort, out in the

- 1 Kramer/Superior (phonetic) area.
- 2 MR. DENNER: Are you saying that one of
- 3 the possible suggestions that came from that
- 4 committee being to translocate the tortoises from
- 5 that area to another area is no longer being
- 6 considered?
- 7 MR. REED: No. What I'm saying is that
- 8 that blue ribbon panel is the one that identified
- 9 that. As you'll recall, there were a couple of
- 10 members of that panel that didn't sign that
- 11 report.
- Now, in terms of what the Fish and
- 13 Wildlife Service has prepared in terms of their
- 14 preliminary review, that has been incorporated in
- 15 this expansion plan that you have in front of
- 16 you. So that's what's being discussed at this
- 17 point.
- Now, in terms of future things, I think
- 19 that's part of what the west Mojave is going to
- 20 do, how we can best recover the tortoise within
- 21 the west Mojave planning area. Those are all on
- 22 the table. I'm not saying -- they're not off the
- 23 table.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. So the possibility of
- 25 translocating the tortoises to another area, one

- 1 of which could be an OHV area, is still on the
- 2 table?
- 3 MR. REED: My understanding is that the
- 4 translocation is not that viable of an
- 5 opportunity. The animals that are translocated
- 6 don't necessary make it. So they want to look at
- 7 all of the options. It's still on the table.
- 8 MR. DENNER: That's all I wanted to know,
- 9 that it's still a possibility, it's still on the
- 10 table. The actual mitigation has not been
- 11 decided?
- 12 MR. REED: That is correct.
- MR. DENNER: That's all I want. So it is
- 14 still a possibility.
- MR. ELLIS: Roy? That's part of the
- 16 possible mitigations. I don't think those would
- 17 be determined for approximately two years or a
- 18 year and a half until the final, you know, studies
- 19 are done. So here it is a law that would withdraw
- 20 the land from use. We wouldn't find out for two
- 21 years what the fallout and what land use fallout
- 22 of this legislation is going to be.
- MR. DENNER: I understand that. I just
- 24 wanted to make that clear.
- 25 MR. ELLIS: It is in congress now. They

- 1 haven't passed anything. There is an opportunity
- 2 for individuals -- in fact, I suppose this group
- 3 if it wanted -- to make another resolution to put
- 4 their voice in.
- 5 It's on one of these appropriation riders
- 6 or appropriation bills. So it's likely to pass by
- 7 the end of September. But alterations probably
- 8 can be made if people make their voices known.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Okay. Thank you.
- 10 Vicki, do you have a quick comment?
- 11 MS. WARREN: Only that if this becomes an
- 12 issue (inaudible) WEMO. If it's resolved it will
- 13 be resolved through that; right?
- MR. DENNER: I'd have to defer to I guess
- 15 Mr. Salt on that. I don't think that the
- 16 expansion of Fort Irwin and its subsequent
- 17 mitigation is going to be part of WEMO.
- 18 MR. SALT: It will be part of WEMO.
- 19 MR. DENNER: It will be? Okay.
- 20 MR. SALT: The overriding pull of the
- 21 west Mojave plan is to determine how we can manage
- 22 the public lands and private lands because like
- 23 the Coachella plan deals with private land as well
- 24 in such a way to ensure the recovery of the desert
- 25 tortoise. Since we're removing 100,000 or 60,000

- 1 acres from the desert tortoise habitat, we have to
- 2 factor recovery in the west Mojave plan less that
- 3 60,000 acres.
- 4 MS. WARREN: Okay. When do we get WEMO?
- 5 When do we get to have comments on WEMO?
- 6 MR. SALT: The draft is due out in the
- 7 spring.
- 8 MS. WARREN: The scoping meetings are
- 9 going on now?
- 10 MR. SALT: The scoping meetings have
- 11 taken place previously. The super group and the
- 12 steering committee and the 28 different agencies
- 13 that are involved in it meet on a regular basis
- 14 and most of those meetings are open to anyone who
- 15 wants to participate.
- 16 MS. WARREN: Okay. Thank you.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Jim Reddy, I hope we can say
- 18 that that pretty much confirms your concerns that
- 19 the fallout from the Fort Irwin expansion will
- 20 indeed impact the land management plan for WEMO,
- 21 and it will indeed require a mitigation. And it
- 22 could take lands away from all the other users.
- MR. REDDY: That's exactly the point I
- 24 was trying to make. By removing these acres,
- 25 basically the mitigation will be a pound of flesh

- 1 from each of our other interests.
- 2 MR. DENNER: Paige, you wanted to speak
- 3 on this issue?
- 4 PAIGE: My question was just answered
- 5 about mitigation.
- 6 MR. DENNER: Okay. I think we're ready
- 7 to move on. Molly is going to tell us about the
- 8 Cadiz water project in just a few minutes. I hope
- 9 it's not like Tim Reed's few minutes.
- 10 MS. BRADY: Molly Brady, field manager.
- 11 The good news is that I have very little to
- 12 report. Although we anticipated that the final
- 13 EIS/EIR for the Cadiz Groundwater Storage &
- 14 Dry-Year Supply Project and a proposed plan
- 15 amendment would be available for review --
- 16 actually, a month ago we were projecting it would
- 17 be available -- it did not get completed and we
- 18 are undergoing negotiations right now.
- 19 I think yesterday at 3 p.m. was the last
- 20 meeting between Mike Pool, Ron (inaudible) who is
- 21 the CEO of Metropolitan and John Reynolds, who is
- 22 the regional director of the Park Service and
- 23 Mike Shulters (phonetic) who is the state director
- 24 or state director equivalent of the USGS. The
- 25 Park Service and USGS are cooperators. They have

- 1 their last meeting today to work out some
- 2 details.
- 3 So the good news is that I won't be
- 4 taking a lot of time this evening. Of course, the
- 5 bad news is about in four weeks, you're going to
- 6 be getting about four volumes of a document that
- 7 will set forth the final EIS/EIR. So that will be
- 8 on your plate to review.
- 9 I would like you to focus when you get
- 10 that, first of all, that the major impact in terms
- 11 of permitting will be the pipeline proposed
- 12 preferred alternative does cross BLM. It involves
- 13 a plan amendment. Our preferred alternative is
- 14 that we go forward with the proposed amendment
- 15 which grants an exception to the pipeline element
- 16 of the CDCA plan.
- We didn't look at that alternative of
- 18 keeping it within pipeline corridors. That took
- 19 us through about 60 miles of desert tortoise
- 20 habitat and it had much more extensive impacts.
- 21 So our preferred is to take what we call the
- 22 eastern alternative.
- 23 The other concerns, of course, were the
- 24 indirect and concerns that were also expressed by
- 25 the Natural Park Service of the impacts of the

- 1 potentially withdraw of indigenous water for this
- 2 project. That is the major issues.
- 3 We've defined and identified a monitoring
- 4 and management plan, which I believe has been
- 5 called the most progressive of its kind in the
- 6 nation for this kind of a project. And in that
- 7 plan, the BLM has the final say on ensuring that
- 8 there are no impacts to critical resources.
- 9 It's a monitoring and management plan in
- 10 which you have certain thresholds or triggers that
- 11 then triggers action to look and prevent or avoid
- 12 any future impact. It gives us a great deal of
- 13 influence on how that project operates.
- So I encourage you to look at Volume 4
- 15 which has that monitoring management plan which
- 16 primarily addresses those issues.
- 17 Any questions? Again, at the end of
- 18 September, we anticipate it will be released for
- 19 you.
- MR. DENNER: That's got to be a record,
- 21 Molly, for the shortest discussion that you've
- 22 ever offered us.
- 23 Any questions for council?
- 24 MR. SMITH: Just a quick question.
- 25 There's been a lot of internet excitable activity

- 1 against this project which would imply that
- 2 something like 25 to 30 springs in the surrounding
- 3 mountains would be seriously affected.
- 4 Can you give us a little sense for how
- 5 that's being dealt with as we start to review
- 6 these documents by way of background?
- 7 MS. BRADY: There are 28 known wells,
- 8 known springs, that we've identified. We're going
- 9 to also do some additional surveys to determine if
- 10 there are other springs that potentially could be
- 11 impacted. The closest spring is Bonanza Spring,
- 12 which is a spring on public land. That's about --
- 13 Leslie, how far away is Bonanza Springs? Eight
- 14 miles?
- 15 LESLIE: No. It's got to be --
- MR. ELLIS: It's about 15.
- 17 MS. BRADY: It's quite a ways away. In
- 18 any case, the 28 springs were the ones we're
- 19 focusing on. We will have a series of monitoring
- 20 wells which we will monitor the levels of the
- 21 water drop and what the intent is.
- 22 If they're between the area and the
- 23 wells, and if there's any drop in there, then we
- 24 will do predicted modeling to determine if there
- 25 will be any impact in the springs.

- 1 We're also determining as part of the
- 2 analysis and ongoing study and monitoring as to
- 3 whether or not there is any hydrological
- 4 connection between the springs and the aquifer.
- 5 At this time, it's not known. It's anticipated
- 6 there may not be, but of course, there's a lot of
- 7 concern.
- 8 Like you said, there's a lot of internet
- 9 activity. The internet really changed the way we
- 10 do business. There's internet activity on all our
- 11 issues. You just look for them and you'll find
- 12 them.
- 13 MR. SALT: I think the generalized
- 14 response to the question is the purpose of the
- 15 monitoring of the management plan is to identify
- 16 impacts before they happen, like she said, to give
- 17 us an indicator of if it looks like something
- 18 might happen so that we can step back and assess
- 19 the situation and see if we need to make changes
- 20 before actual impacts happen.
- 21 MR. SMITH: And that plan that's being
- 22 developed, it strikes me as very unique that it's
- 23 being developed by all four of these agencies, the
- 24 Part Service, USGS, BLM.
- MS. BRADY: The county is also involved

- 1 in the development of that. Metropolitan and
- 2 (inaudible), all of us were involved in the
- 3 development of that. Basically it was a team of
- 4 specialist who did that. Now it does contain a
- 5 component (inaudible) affect of the management of
- 6 this program. That has been very, very
- 7 controversial as to how it's managed.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Any other questions for
- 9 Molly?
- 10 MR. ELLIS: Yeah. I think the tour that
- 11 we had yesterday was very helpful for me anyway in
- 12 seeing the ponding facilities and the ground water
- 13 percolation in the Coachella Valley.
- 14 One of the justifications that
- 15 Metropolitan Water District has always given for
- 16 this project and it's potential impact on aquifer
- 17 in the Mojave Desert here was that, "Oh, we need a
- 18 place to store water in dry years."
- 19 They mentioned a number of other
- 20 alternatives that they were looking at. One of
- 21 which is a (inaudible) project. One indeed is
- 22 storing water in the Coachella Valley.
- 23 Yesterday we talked to the manager of the
- 24 desert water authority, and he was a little bit
- 25 mystified, it seemed to me, as to why MWD hasn't

- 1 pursued him a little bit more because he has
- 2 plenty of room to store water in this aquifer.
- 3 It's only two miles to put in a pump and
- 4 get over to the aqueduct if indeed they want to
- 5 take water and take it out after they store it
- 6 rather than do exchanges.
- 7 Environmental groups are also active on
- 8 this issue. We're going to be asking Mr. Costello
- 9 why indeed the Metropolitan Water District wants
- 10 to spend \$75 million to \$100 million or more on a
- 11 35 mile pipeline across the desert to water which
- 12 may or may not exist. If he wants to store water,
- 13 which he now says is the main reason for the
- 14 project, then let's suggest that he look at this
- 15 possibility in Coachella Valley.
- 16 This is going to be a contentious issue.
- 17 There is still some unresolved stuff. It's true
- 18 that BLM and the agencies have done their best to
- 19 come up with a monitoring plan on the assumption
- 20 that somehow this right-of-way will go through,
- 21 even though it has not been determined. There's
- 22 very much surplus water available. So stay
- 23 tuned.
- MR. DENNER: Anybody else with comments
- 25 on this issue?

- 1 MR. RISTER: Just an observation. It's
- 2 been Imperial County's position in dealing with
- 3 the Metropolitan Water Company that they tend to
- 4 attack the harder projects first, knowing that
- 5 they already have a contractual relationship with
- 6 the Coachella Valley. If they can get Cadiz, they
- 7 know they can also get Coachella so that in
- 8 excessive surplus years, they'll have several
- 9 places to store water.
- 10 MS. BRADY: Actually, they've been very
- 11 up-front about it. Those were not alternatives.
- 12 They were different options, and they would select
- 13 as many as they could that were feasible.
- MR. RISTER: And they are the 500 pound
- 15 gorilla that will probably get their way with the
- 16 water from the Colorado River.
- 17 MR. DENNER: Okay. Any of the people
- 18 that have these cards are wanting to speak to this
- 19 issue?
- 20 Thank you, Molly. We have to pick up
- 21 where we left off with Roxie, I think.
- 22 Roxie, you were in the process of -- I
- 23 think Vicki had another question for you or was
- 24 she through? In the meantime, anybody else on
- 25 these cards to talk to Roxie? You're on. Finish

- 1 what you were doing.
- 2 MS. WARREN: Can somebody else talk that
- 3 you have because I dropped my notes.
- 4 MR. DENNER: Okay. I have Gary Wiers,
- 5 Pat Flanagan and David Matthews. Were any of
- 6 these people waiting to speak on the Imperial Sand
- 7 Dunes issue?
- 8 MR. WIERS: Imperial Sand Dunes. I'm
- 9 Gary.
- 10 MR. DENNER: Go ahead. Roxie is
- 11 available to answer all of your questions.
- 12 MR. WIERS: Actually, I'm not going to
- 13 ask questions. I defer some to Randy's statements
- 14 because I've been a duner for 40 years. I used to
- 15 dune on the north side, and of course, I was at
- 16 the meetings. I go from memory now because I
- 17 think I was there between 1973 and 1976, trying to
- 18 deal with BLM and make them keep the dunes open at
- 19 that time.
- 20 Of course our position to start with was
- 21 keep it all open, naturally because we wanted it
- 22 all because we used to use it. But we did say,
- 23 "Okay. This is what we'll do. If you guys want
- 24 to take the north side, great. Give us the south
- 25 side."

- 1 As the man said, that's kind of what the
- 2 condition was, that we can to keep that south
- 3 side. Then all of a sudden after 40 years of
- 4 duning, we're looking around and here we are
- 5 facing this issue again.
- 6 I think the first time it involved the
- 7 lizard and I'm not sure what else. It's
- 8 interesting to me to know -- of course, I didn't
- 9 keep any records because I didn't have an issue
- 10 whether there are any records that are still
- 11 around from those meetings. It might indicate
- 12 that they said they would stay away from the south
- 13 side. Just an issue I wondered about.
- 14 The other things is that some of our
- 15 members, of course, couldn't stay for the whole
- 16 session here but some did. They work for a living
- 17 and have families and work for a living and so
- 18 forth and so on.
- 19 When we see the roots extended far out
- 20 from the surface of the sand, that's not caused by
- 21 dune buggies or off-road vehicles. That's caused
- 22 by the shifting sand dunes caused by the wind.
- 23 We also know that none of that exist
- 24 right now. But yet, you know, the option to try
- 25 and close our dunes because of this endangered --

- 1 I would say (inaudible) but I think you call it
- 2 something else now. It's something that we think
- 3 is really not necessary, especially in light of
- 4 all of the areas that we have actually surveyed
- 5 and found many, many of these plants available.
- 6 So, you know, it goes back to the old
- 7 story, when does the duner or when does the person
- 8 get a break? I think John Stossel said it very
- 9 well, "Give us a break, folks. Okay?"
- 10 MR. DENNER: Vicki, are you ready to
- 11 finish yours?
- MS. WARREN: Actually, I covered it
- 13 earlier.
- 14 MR. DENNER: Okay. Great. Pat Flanagan
- 15 and David Matthews. Was it for the Imperial Sand
- 16 Dunes or general discussion?
- 17 MS. TROST: I just have a comment to make
- 18 with regard to that.
- 19 MR. DENNER: Sure. Sure.
- 20 MS. TROST: With regard to your comment
- 21 about some of the deals you felt were made with
- 22 the north Algodones Dunes, there is some
- 23 institutional knowledge out there.
- 24 As part of our planning process, there
- 25 will be a section in the plan that will have a

- 1 brief discussion on some of the legislative things
- 2 that have occurred in the past with reference to
- 3 that. So just to let you know.
- 4 MR. WIERS: When will that be?
- 5 MS. TROST: That will be all in the plan
- 6 itself.
- 7 MR. DENNER: Thank you, Roxie.
- 8 Okay. Then we'll go to the second public
- 9 discussion, Pat Flanagan.
- 10 MS. FLANAGAN: Hi. My name is
- 11 Pat Flanagan. Just as a point of background, I'm
- 12 trained as a biologist. I've had a number of
- 13 years of experience working not directly with
- 14 bighorn sheep but following since the 70s. I
- 15 spent five years working in the area that some are
- 16 on in the Rocky Mountains.
- 17 So I was alerted when Harriet made her
- 18 comments. I since got ahold from -- Jim gave a
- 19 copy of this plan. I can see where Harriet would
- 20 have been extremely disturbed because this really
- 21 deserved somebody to come and talk to the group
- 22 about it because it's a plan in which they're
- 23 dealing with 30 percent -- they're going to be
- 24 trapping 30 percent of the known population of
- 25 California Bighorn Sheep, the desert bighorn

- 1 sheep, and that population is not sustainable at
- 2 this time.
- 3 The dates on when you have the closing
- 4 comments were September 27, and they start the
- 5 project I think this week or soon. So that's a
- 6 very alarming constriction.
- 7 However, having now read this whole
- 8 thing, I don't see any way around but to do it the
- 9 way that they have suggested that it be done.
- 10 That's because the numbers are so low, the plan
- 11 has been thought out pretty carefully by the --
- 12 I'm sure very carefully by the recovery groups.
- 13 They know what they're doing. So they're
- 14 assuming that if they do this project over a
- 15 period of two years, that it will decrease in the
- 16 future the kind of handling that they're doing
- 17 now. That makes some sense to me, and I think
- 18 they know how to handle the sheep.
- 19 What I think did not happen well was
- 20 handling the people in dealing with the project.
- 21 If you were to turn down the project or recommend
- 22 against it, it still could happen.
- 23 That's another thing. There's no time to
- 24 think about this. It's happening. They're going
- 25 to do it. The BLM will either be a part of it or

- 1 BLM will not be a part of it, if I understand it
- 2 correctly. It's a landscape-wide look. So to
- 3 take out 28 percent of the landscape will decrease
- 4 the value of the study on down the line.
- 5 So my comments are gosh, I don't know
- 6 that there's much of a way around this, and it's
- 7 too bad that there wasn't a better and more
- 8 thorough presentation by those people who put it
- 9 together because there's a lot of background that
- 10 could have been given to people to make it less
- 11 scary, and that they do know more about what
- 12 they're doing than they initially appeared.
- 13 That's it.
- 14 MR. DENNER: Thank you.
- 15 David Matthews?
- 16 I'm sorry. Did you have a comment,
- 17 Randy?
- 18 MR. RISTER: Well, I also have read the
- 19 report. I think Pat's comments are somewhat true
- 20 that something has to be done. We've watched a
- 21 decade and a half go by with very little being
- 22 done which got us into this shape with the
- 23 mortality of the bighorn sheep.
- I just don't think it goes far enough.
- 25 In working with (inaudible) and Steve Torres and

- 1 various other people that have studied the bighorn
- 2 sheep problems in the Rocky Mountains as well as
- 3 the Nelson Bighorn Sheep and the Peninsula Bighorn
- 4 Sheep, previous studies have shown that the DNA on
- 5 the Anza Borrego Bighorn Sheep is similar if not
- 6 equal in DNA in the (inaudible) Bighorn Sheep in
- 7 the San Bernardino mountains or in Mexico that
- 8 historically migrated and brought genetic
- 9 diversity before Interstate 10 or Interstate 8
- 10 were built, the sheep cross.
- 11 The problems that we addressed 10 or
- 12 12 years ago to Anza Borrego is that they needed
- 13 to get that genetic diversity started. And the
- 14 only effective way then and now is still with
- 15 helicopter net catching of rams and ewes,
- 16 introducing those into that population and getting
- 17 that genetic diversity started again.
- 18 It's shown that the inbreeding that's
- 19 occurring now in these small pockets of remaining
- 20 sheep are causing genetic defects to occur to the
- 21 lambs. Now 80 percent of the lambs die within the
- 22 first six months of a viral pneumonia from this
- 23 genetic defect. The 20 percent that survive the
- 24 first year are eaten by mountain lions.
- 25 The water sources at Anza Borrego since

- 1 this wilderness mentality are not being
- 2 maintained. Natural tenajas (phonetic) and
- 3 springs are overgrown with salt cedars, they're
- 4 filled up with boulders. Anza Borrego uses a
- 5 concept of minimum tools for maintenance.
- 6 Well, you're not going to get volunteers
- 7 in the sheep program who are already overloaded
- 8 with other projects to go in with picks and
- 9 shovels and clean out 10 and 15 ton boulders. The
- 10 way we do it in the rest of the desert is we use
- 11 backhoes, jackhammers and in some cases
- 12 explosives, and we clean out those tenajas.
- 13 What happens on a rock tenaja is over
- 14 time, runoff down these washes polishes out these
- 15 boulders. Small rainy events fill them up with
- 16 sand and gravel and boulders. Big events flush
- 17 them out. Well, we haven't had big events since
- 18 hurricane Catherine and Dorreen in '76 and '77
- 19 back-to-back, those two hundred-year storm
- 20 events.
- 21 So water sources have degraded. They
- 22 haven't been allowed to restore and maintain
- 23 them. So you have very few water sources left.
- 24 Like Coyote Creek, for example. Coyote
- 25 Creek is overrun by 40 feral horses. Nothing is

- 1 being done to capture any of those horses.
- 2 There's 18 mountain lions that are eating
- 3 all the sheep at Anza Borrego. They know from the
- 4 scat and from following these mountain lions which
- 5 ones have learned to feed on the sheep. The
- 6 mountain lion laws prevent moving those mountain
- 7 lions. You have a coyote problem also.
- 8 So you have a depredation problem that
- 9 can be handled by predator control. You have a
- 10 horse problem that can be handled. You have a
- 11 water source problem that can be handled. And you
- 12 have a way of bringing in new genetic diversity
- 13 which is being ignored.
- 14 So as far as this plan goes, you know, I
- 15 don't see that it's bad. It just doesn't go far
- 16 enough. This isn't going to restore that bighorn
- 17 sheep population because it doesn't go far enough.
- 18 MR. SALT: I wish Jim were still here
- 19 because Jim tried to clarify with Harriet. Oh,
- 20 Jim still is here? Okay. I'll let Jim handle it.
- 21 MR. KENNA: I think you've hit on the
- 22 problems that are critical to sheep recovery. I
- 23 think we would agree with much of what you said.
- 24 The purpose of this particular document is limited
- 25 to that one thing, to the research slice of

- 1 stuff.
- 2 But we also agree that there are water
- 3 issues to be addressed. And there has been some
- 4 discussion about some limitation, which I think is
- 5 the genetic issue you're talking about.
- 6 In fact, I think part of the way that
- 7 this particular project is designed is intended
- 8 supplement on the San Jacinto herd. So those
- 9 three things I hope answered your question.
- 10 MR. RISTER: But Jim, aren't they just
- 11 basically taking captured ewes and going to do a
- 12 captive breeding program and then try to
- 13 reintroduce those lambs back into the population?
- MR. KENNA: I believe they're actually
- 15 doing some direct supplementation on the San
- 16 Jacinto herd.
- 17 MR. RISTER: How about the San Bernardino
- 18 herd or some other herd?
- 19 MR. KENNA: Out of another portion of the
- 20 range, yes. Out of another portion of the
- 21 Peninsula range.
- MR. RISTER: I didn't see that report.
- 23 I'm sorry.
- MR. DENNER: Okay. Mr. Matthews, you're
- 25 up.

- MR. MATTHEWS: Dave Matthews from
- 2 Ridgecrest. It's been a long two days, very
- 3 informative also. A number of the people that
- 4 were on the tour yesterday from the council talked
- 5 about some of the stops we made, but I was a
- 6 little bit taken back that nobody seemed to
- 7 mention the program, the educational program,
- 8 that's been going on up at the Big Morongo Canyon
- 9 Reserve.
- 10 I was quite impressed with that. It
- 11 looks like it's well-managed and probably doing a
- 12 good job. It kind of goes along with the comment
- 13 that I made at the last DAC meeting, and that is
- 14 to solve some of these problems, I think we need
- 15 better education.
- 16 My only concern with this program here is
- 17 that some of the students that come in there and
- 18 get that information may not be OHV enthusiasts.
- 19 So I would suggest to the OHV community
- 20 that they do likewise. In some of your areas,
- 21 take a mentoring program or something like that.
- 22 Get a mentoring program started with some of these
- 23 younger people and, you know, show them how to act
- 24 and react in these areas.
- One of the other stops we made yesterday

- 1 which I was quite impressed with and certainly
- 2 glad I came along because I would never get in
- 3 there otherwise was at the wind farm facilities.
- 4 During that stop, there was some
- 5 discussion about the aesthetics of these wind
- 6 farms that have been raised. They showed us
- 7 yesterday that they have certainly improved in
- 8 that area.
- 9 I have been an engineer in my background,
- 10 and I look at these wind farms as a monument to
- 11 the engineering and ingenuity in this country. I
- 12 see no problem with those things out there, as
- 13 long as they're producing power that I can use.
- 14 Let's see here. Somebody else mentioned
- 15 closing of the ranches, the OX Ranch or something
- 16 like that, and that in conjunction with that, that
- 17 Park Service or somebody was considering removal
- 18 of the infrastructure.
- 19 Well, I strongly object to the removal of
- 20 that infrastructure because what that is doing, in
- 21 my view, is altering the history of this land.
- 22 And essentially you're ending up lying to the
- 23 future generations. That evidence won't be there
- 24 in the future. I think there was some other stuff
- 25 mentioned about cultural. I think that structure

- 1 should be left there as a piece of history.
- 2 I'm on the steering committee for the
- 3 Ridgecrest field office. They got in there in
- 4 some of the old abandoned mine sites and cleaned
- 5 them up. There were people from L.A. that came up
- 6 there and voiced objections to this also because
- 7 they view that situation the same as I do. It's a
- 8 piece of history. Leave it.
- 9 There is one area where they have
- 10 actively tried to restore it. It's actually the
- 11 adopt-a-cabin program which they have going up
- 12 there. It's rather remote and it's not
- 13 available -- it's not inaccessible, but it's not
- 14 as accessible as some of the other sites that were
- 15 cleaned up were.
- 16 All the endangered species -- I think I
- 17 mentioned this maybe at the last DAC meeting. I
- 18 think we have a new tool at our disposal these
- 19 days which I wish the BLM biologists and everybody
- 20 involved was looking at these endangered species
- 21 would start considering. That is genetic
- 22 engineering.
- I hear about gene deficiencies for the
- 24 bighorn. There's evidence maybe there are some
- 25 problems in the tortoise habitat with intolerance

- 1 to certain things. Maybe we can start looking for
- 2 causes and start proposing solutions with other
- 3 tools.
- 4 I don't know. It's been a long day.
- 5 You're tired of me talking.
- 6 MR. DENNER: Thank you for your
- 7 comments.
- 8 Do any of the council members wish to
- 9 make a concluding statement here?
- 10 MR. KEMPER: I have something.
- 11 MS. WARREN: Can I ask a few questions?
- MR. DENNER: Yeah. Go ahead.
- 13 MS. WARREN: The first one I just wanted
- 14 to mention about that the OHV community should
- 15 educate, we are educating at the super sports sand
- 16 show. We're debuting a (inaudible) survival kit.
- 17 So we are educating the public. We're educating
- 18 our young.
- 19 Actually, we all have our families out
- 20 there. So they learn by us being responsible.
- 21 But we are very active in the community and very
- 22 active in educating others. We're open to any
- 23 suggestions.
- 24 Actually, we're looking into a program
- 25 that even visits schools. So to answer that

- 1 question, that takes care of it.
- 2 I have a question for Roxie. I'm a
- 3 little concerned. You had mentioned that the
- 4 management plan was going to include the
- 5 discussion about the Highway 78 and the wilderness
- 6 area. Then earlier when I asked if there was a
- 7 draft, you said there was no draft.
- 8 MS. TROST: There isn't.
- 9 MS. WARREN: Do we know if it's going to
- 10 include closures?
- 11 MS. TROST: We don't know that. Vicki,
- 12 that would be all part of identifying the issues.
- 13 And then we'll get into the alternative
- 14 development.
- MS. WARREN: I'm just concerned with some
- 16 (inaudible).
- 17 MS. TROST: Well, we're trying to include
- 18 among internal meetings what we want to include in
- 19 the plan. That's one of the things that we
- 20 identified as important as to the management
- 21 plan. There is no draft, honest.
- MS. WARREN: If it's stuck in my head,
- 23 it's stuck in my head forever.
- I have a question for the DAC committee.
- 25 If we have certain DAC members that we want to see

- 1 continue on the committee and we know they're
- 2 coming up for reappointment, what is our best
- 3 way -- can you tell me our best way to make sure
- 4 that that happens, that we have the representative
- 5 that we want? I have petitions already going
- 6 around. I have hundreds of signatures. I'll have
- 7 thousands of signatures. Is that good enough?
- 8 MR. SALT: Yes.
- 9 MS. WARREN: Okay. Let me see. I had
- 10 some scary figures dropped on my desk the other
- 11 day. It's just something to think about when
- 12 you're considering all of these protection areas.
- 13 It might not be you, Roy. You don't know
- 14 that.
- 15 At this point in time 43 million acres in
- 16 California are protected from the public. That's
- 17 43 million acres of all of California, including
- 18 cities.
- 19 That's 36.3 percent of California is
- 20 closed off to the public to protect -- 70 percent
- 21 that's going to be in the Coachella Valley -- to
- 22 protect the land from us and from our children.
- 23 It's just something to think about when you're
- 24 considering all your decisions.
- 25 The only other thing I want people to

- 1 think about when you're considering your
- 2 decisions, there is such a thing as a selective
- 3 process and a natural selection in nature. There
- 4 is such a thing as people becoming too overzealous
- 5 in their protection of these things. If there
- 6 wasn't a natural selection, we'd still have
- 7 dinosaurs as pets instead of dogs. That's it.
- 8 MR. DENNER: Can you make it real fast?
- 9 It's 6:00. It's way past my cocktail hour.
- 10 MR. TAYLOR: This will be less than
- 11 30 seconds. My name is Jeff Taylor. I've seen
- 12 some internet e-mail and heard of other
- 13 information that Mr. Denner's reappointment to
- 14 this council will be blocked due to personal
- 15 considerations.
- 16 Personally, I find that very offensive
- 17 that a federal bureaucrat, due to personal
- 18 reasons, would block my choice of who is going to
- 19 represent me.
- 20 MR. SALT: I'm glad you brought that up
- 21 because I find the e-mails personally offensive as
- 22 well. We are in an open nomination process. I
- 23 don't even make the selection. The Secretary of
- 24 Interior makes the selection. I find these
- 25 e-mails personally offensive myself.

- 1 It's an open nomination process. When
- 2 the nominations come in, they will be evaluated on
- 3 the various grounds. I think it would be unfair
- 4 to Roy and other nominees for me at this point in
- 5 time to suggest who is going to be selected for
- 6 the council.
- 7 I am in no way implying that Roy is not
- 8 going to be selected. I am in no way implying
- 9 that anybody else is being selected. It's an open
- 10 process. I will make a recommendation. The
- 11 secretary will make the decision.
- 12 MR. TAYLOR: I understand that, but I
- 13 know speaking for myself, that as long as he's
- 14 eligible, I think most people wearing shirts like
- 15 me, as long as he's eligible, Mr. Roy Denner is
- 16 the one that we want as our voice and our
- 17 representation on this council. Thank you.
- 18 MR. DENNER: Okay. I'm prepared to
- 19 entertain any closing remarks from council
- 20 members.
- 21 MR. BETTERLEY: I have one,
- 22 Mr. Chairman.
- MR. DENNER: Go ahead, Bill.
- MR. BETTERLEY: When we started this
- 25 meeting this morning, we had a dissertation from

- 1 our walker that's on this. I'd like to tell Bob,
- 2 seeing he's a hiker, San Bernardino County, that
- 3 last boy that was lost that came out of
- 4 Whitewater, spent a little over of \$200,000 in
- 5 searching for him of taxpayers' money.
- 6 I'd like to ask Bob when he is with his
- 7 hiking group to make sure that they don't go out
- 8 alone, that they go out with somebody.
- 9 MR. DENNER: Mr. Kemper?
- 10 MR. KEMPER: A couple of things, and I'll
- 11 make it very short because I know it's been a long
- 12 day for everybody. I wanted to address the OX and
- 13 the abandonment of those facilities. I wanted to
- 14 give you a short history regarding those
- 15 facilities and others like them.
- When the Mojave got settled, most people
- 17 camped on the water. The ranchers came along and
- 18 developed springs and water. Not only did those
- 19 springs and wells and pipelines serve the purpose
- 20 of watering cattle, but they also served the
- 21 purpose of watering wildlife. All sorts of
- 22 wildlife.
- 23 There's nothing probably more enjoyable
- 24 then getting there at the break of day and having
- 25 bighorn sheep drinking out of one of your tanks or

- 1 deer or seeing literally hundreds of quail.
- We went through literally a catastrophe
- 3 here in the national monument. There were water
- 4 systems set up there, and I think we lost over
- 5 30 bighorn sheep. I believe that was the number.
- 6 MR. CASEBIER: At the Mojave National
- 7 Preserve, it was like 47.
- 8 MR. KEMPER: Forty-seven bighorn sheep.
- 9 These bighorn sheep are as important of a resource
- 10 as any wildlife that we have. Every time we lose
- 11 one of these desert ranches, we lose those
- 12 watering sources that wildlife has been used to
- 13 for over a hundred years watering them.
- 14 So that concerns me greatly. I really
- 15 hope that the Bureau and the Park Service will
- 16 take that into consideration as they acquire these
- 17 ranches and want to abandon the facilities.
- MR. CASEBIER: I'd like to make a little
- 19 comment about the OX and what's happened out
- 20 there. Without regard to what might happen to the
- 21 infrastructure, and I'm very much in favor of
- 22 saving the entire infrastructure and am involved
- 23 in an effort to nominate the infrastructure as a
- 24 national historical landscape.
- 25 But the water has already been shut off,

- 1 and we're seeing the effects of it. Like there's
- 2 one big steel thank that still has water in it,
- 3 but it's never really been accessible to
- 4 wildlife.
- 5 The other day the bodies of seven red
- 6 tail hawks showed up in that tank. So they were
- 7 desperately up there trying to get a drink. At
- 8 our place and elsewhere in the east Mojave,
- 9 unprecedented numbers of quail were where we were
- 10 providing water because the waters have been shut
- 11 off in the valley. So that part is already done.
- MR. KEMPER: What a shame.
- MR. CASEBIER: I beg your pardon?
- MR. KEMPER: What a shame.
- MR. CASEBIER: It is a shame, but that
- 16 part is done.
- 17 MR. DENNER: I'm supposed to allow
- 18 Mr. Salt to do a summary before I close the
- 19 meeting. But is there anybody else? I have a
- 20 real quick one after Mr. Salt.
- 21 MR. SALT: How can I summarize it if
- 22 you're not done?
- MR. DENNER: I'll do mine first. I have
- 24 a real quick request, and it may be the most
- 25 important comment I've made all day. I'm not sure

- 1 which hat to wear so I'm going to do it this way.
- If anybody has a pair of jumper cables in
- 3 their car, I think I have a bad battery in my
- 4 car. So if you would hang around for a few
- 5 minutes after this, you might make my life a lot
- 6 better for the rest of the evening.
- 7 AUDIENCE MEMBER: I do. We'll take care
- 8 of you. I've got them.
- 9 MR. SALT: At the last council meeting we
- 10 agreed to summarize all the action items from the
- 11 meeting to make sure that nothing would be
- 12 forgotten. I guess before I do that, I want to
- 13 start with commending Roy for the job that he did
- 14 at his first term in the chair today. While at
- 15 6:00 it may not seem like things moved along, I
- 16 think that things flowed along quite well given
- 17 the circumstances.
- 18 The action items, the next DAC meeting
- 19 will be March 8th and 9th. I'm sorry. The next
- 20 DAC meeting after the December DAC meeting will be
- 21 March 8th and 9th in Victorville with west Mojave
- 22 as the primary topic.
- 23 Vicki Warren will submit the comments
- 24 relative to the Bakersfield meeting, and they will
- 25 be addressed and discussed at the next advisory

```
1 council meeting.
```

- 2 MS. WARREN: It was the Riverside
- 3 meeting. It was the Riverside meeting, not
- 4 Bakersfield.
- 5 MR. SALT: I'm sorry. Riverside. I will
- 6 get Vicki Jim Keeler's address to send questions
- 7 relative to the OHV strategy. Tim Reed will get
- 8 some road repair costs for OHV open areas.
- 9 The TRT for grazing was established, and
- 10 Molly will be leading the efforts on when they
- 11 will be meeting. Molly will also prepare a
- 12 one-page statement of what the issue is relative
- 13 to grazing. Ron, Bill, Paul, Ilene and Bob were
- 14 appointed as members.
- 15 Any council member who has given their
- 16 name to Doran will be sent a copy of the desert
- 17 tortoise recovery plan. Vicki is going to submit
- 18 some additional questions relative to desert
- 19 tortoise that we'll forward to Dr. Berry for her
- 20 response. These were the follow-up action items.
- 21 MR. DENNER: Any corrections or changes?
- 22 With that, I guess we are officially adjourned.
- 23 (The meeting concluded at 6:04 p.m.)

25

401

1	REPORTER'S CERTIFICATE
2	STATE OF CALIFORNIA)
3	COUNTY OF RIVERSIDE)
4	
5	
6	I, Sonja Chernick, a Certified Shorthand
7	Reporter within and for the State of California,
8	hereby certify:
9	That the said public meeting, taken down by
10	me in stenotype at the time and place therein
11	stated, was thereafter reduced to typewritten by
12	computer-aided transcription under my direction,
13	and is an accurate transcription of the oral
14	proceedings in this matter, to the best of my
15	ability.
16	I further certify that I am not in any way
17	interested in the event of this action and that I
18	am not related to any of the parties thereto.
19	DATED THIS 7TH DAY OF OCTOBER 2001.
20	
21	Sonja Chernick, CSR No. 11504
22	Bonja enemien, esk no. 11501
23	
24	
25	